This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google books

https://books.google.com





History of the Queen's city of Edinburgh rifle volunteer brigade

William Stephen


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF THE

QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE

Digitized by Google

It is most meet we arm us 'gainst the foe:
For peace itself should not so dull a kingdom
(Though war nor no known quarrel were in question),
But that defences, musters, preparations,
Should be maintained, assembled, and collected,
As were a war in expectation."

—KING HENRY V., *Act II. Scene* 4.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF THE

QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE

WITH ACCOUNTS OF THE

CITY OF EDINBURGH AND MID-LOTHIAN
RIFLE ASSOCIATION,
THE SCOTTISH TWENTY CLUB,
ETC.

BY

WILLIAM STEPHEN

LATE SECOND LIEUTENANT FOURTH HIGHLAND COMPANY
Q.E.R.V.B.

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS
EDINBURGH AND LONDON
MDCCCLXXXI

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R - L

Digitized by Google

TO

LIEUT.-COLONEL D. DAVIDSON, C.B.

COMMANDANT

THE OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN

OF THE

Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade

THIS BOOK IS RESPECTFULLY

DEDICATED

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

1859

LAST year the twenty-first anniversary of the formation of the Volunteer service passed without any special commemorative event, such as, in the opinion of many, the interest of the occasion demanded. Although no stirring displays celebrated this coming of age, the time was deemed fitting for the publication of not a few historical notices of the progress of the force, and of the influence which the Volunteer organisation had exerted upon the national life. These notices, although interesting, were by no means exhaustive. It has accordingly been thought that an account of a representative regiment such as the "Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade," will prove acceptable to a large section of the public. The present time appears to be peculiarly appropriate for the issuing of such a work, when the public interest has been so greatly quickened by the recent military display at Windsor, and the approaching review in the vicinity of Holyrood.

It is not exaggeration to say that, while the "Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade" has continued un-

Digitized by Google

equalled in numerical strength, it has seldom been surpassed in general efficiency; consequently its story ought to form a fair illustration of the work that has been, and is being accomplished by the Volunteer service throughout the whole country. The compiler trusts that he has succeeded in arranging his materials so as to demonstrate this, and at the same time to sustain the interest of the reader.

The information given has, of course, been gleaned from many different quarters. The introductory chapter has, in the main, been compiled from authentic sources, usually not very easy of access—such as the Council Records, newspapers of the period, and other original documents—while the local histories have been also consulted. The two songs by the late Alexander Maclagan are, by kind permission, quoted from a little work entitled 'Volunteer Songs.' The particulars directly relating to the Queen's Brigade are supplied from regimental documents, records of societies and companies, local newspapers, private memoranda, &c.; and the compiler has pleasure in gratefully acknowledging his indebtedness to the many officers and members, past and present, who have rendered him so much valuable assistance, and whose unvarying courtesy and kindness he shall ever hold in remembrance.

EDINBURGH, *August* 1881.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

CHAP.		PAGE
I.	INTRODUCTION — ARMING OF THE CITIZENS OF EDINBURGH IN FORMER TIMES, . . .	1
II.	REMARKS ON THE ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF OUR VOLUNTEER RIFLE SERVICE, . .	37
III.	THE QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE, ...	55
IV.	THE QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE—*continued*, . . .	84
V.	THE QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE—*continued*, . . .	108
VI.	DETAILS OF THE SHOOTING AFFAIRS OF THE BRIGADE, ...	134
VII.	BRIEF RECORDS OF THE COMPANIES FORMING THE QUEEN'S BRIGADE, ...	164
VIII.	THE CITY OF EDINBURGH AND MID-LOTHIAN RIFLE ASSOCIATION; WITH A FEW INTRODUCTORY REMARKS ON SHOOTING IN THE OLDEN TIME, ...	342
IX.	THE SCOTTISH "TWENTY" CLUB, . . .	385

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION—ARMING OF THE CITIZENS OF EDINBURGH IN FORMER TIMES.

DURING the turbulent days of old, the citizens of Edinburgh were frequently under the necessity of adopting active military measures, not only for the defence of the capital, but also for many warlike emergencies which arose throughout the country. In the internecine conflicts which raged at such periods, it cannot be said that they at any time proved deficient in devotion to the cause of honourable and patriotic duty. Thus few, if any, of our cities have so many important warlike episodes in the story of their rise and progress. The military history of Edinburgh abounds with interesting and exciting events associated with the invading enterprises of Southern hosts on the one hand, and the hostile descents of the courageous but barbarous clans-

Digitized by Google

men on the other. When the pike, the bow, and the sword were our national weapons, its position was one of vast importance and strength, consequently there are few places in the neighbourhood devoid of martial associations. A collection of facts relating to such matters might form the framework of an attractive and valuable addition to the historic literature of the city; but here we shall only refer to some leading incidents, or emergencies—placing before the reader an outline of the achievements of our forefathers in the direction of defence, and the preservation of peace within the city and the realm.

Passing over more remote times, we shall commence by briefly referring to the condition of the citizens in 1513, immediately after the battle of Flodden. The Council records date from about this period, and their earliest pages are almost entirely devoted to matters relating to the terrible calamity that had befallen the country. There appears to be some doubt as to who occupied the position of Lord Provost at the time, but it was either Sir Alexander Lauder, whose name is in the list of the slain, or Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus, commonly known as Archibald Bell-the-Cat, who escaped. At all events the Lord Provost and magistrates, with a very considerable number of the most influential citizens, were under the banners of King James IV., and fought at Flodden, where nearly all of them were killed. During the absence of the constituted civic authorities, the conduct of the affairs of the city was intrusted to a body denominated the presidents, of whom George Tours (Laird of Inverleith) was the chief. The intelligence concerning the

Digitized by Google

dread disaster that had overtaken the king and his army appears to have at first reached the city in such a vague form, that a fearful apprehension of impending misfortune preceded the hopeless grief into which the people were plunged upon the confirmation of the tidings:—

> "Tradition, legend, tune, and song,
> Shall many an age that wail prolong."

The battle was fought on the evening of the 9th September, and on the following day the presidents issued a proclamation which, after referring to the uncertainty of the news, commanded the people to have their arms in order and be ready to assemble at the tolling of the common bell, to resist any purposed aggression. This document also warned all vagabond women to pass to their work, and not to appear upon the streets clamouring and crying, under pain of banishment; while all women of good repute were advised to pass to the churches, and pray for the king, his army, and the citizens who had gone forth with them.[1]

[1] The following is a copy of this proclamation:—

"PROCLAMATION—FLOUDOUN.

"The X° day of September ye zeir above writein (1513). We as zow to witt, fforsamekill as yair is ane greit rumour now laitlie rysin within yis toun, tueching our Souerane Lord and his army, of the qlk we vnderstand yair is cum in na veritie as zit, Quhairfore, we chairge straitlie and commandis, in our said Souerane ye Lord the Kingis name, and the presidentis for ye provest and baillies within yis burgh, that all maner of personis nytbouris within ye samyn have reddye yair fensabill geir and wapponis for weir, and compeir yairwith to ye said presidentis at jowyng of ye common bell, for ye keiping and defenss of the toun aganis yame that wald invaid ye samyn: And also chairges yt all wemen, and specialie vagabondis, yat yai

Digitized by Google

In addition to other troubles, Edinburgh was at the time going through all the terrors of a contagious disease raging among its people; and the spirit with which accumulated misfortune was encountered forms one of the noblest examples of heroism, wisdom, and loyalty to be found in the records of any age or country. The celebrated proclamation of brave George Tours has often been aptly quoted as the embodiment of courage, prudence, and energy; and we are not surprised to find that Lord Woodhouselee, in his lectures on Civil History, was in the habit of referring to it as one of the most striking illustrations of patriotic resolution on record; at the same time comparing the conduct of Edinburgh after Flodden with that of Lacedæmon when threatened with destruction by Pyrrhus.

After this hurried summons to arms, the city's annals present few military details which have a bearing on our subject; but, in 1580, we find that, by an order of Council, all the inhabitants capable of carrying arms were formed into companies of about fifty men each; such companies being commanded by burgesses experienced in martial evolutions and tactics. Apart from "yair auld inemies of Ingland" and elsewhere, these men had to look after the fierce and bloody tulzies which occurred in the streets almost daily.

In 1626 we find the Common Council again in a

pass to yair laboris and be not sene upon ye gait clamorand and cryand, vnder ye pane of banesing of yr personis but favoris; and yat the vther wemen of gude pass to ye Kirk and pray, quhane tyme requiris, for our Souerane Lord and his army, and nytbouris being thairat, and hald yame at yair previe laboris off the gait within yair houses, as efferis."

Digitized by Google

state of alarm and anxiety as to the condition of their military resources. Evidently in anticipation of being involved in some disturbances, the councillors bestirred themselves, and remodelled their citizen-soldier system, the men being now divided into eight companies of two hundred or more, according to the number of the inhabitants. In connection with this reorganisation, the following is an extract from a very sensible order of Council:—

"The Proveist, Baillies, Counsell, and Deacons of Crafts being conveaned in Councell, and considering with themselffes, how in thir tymes ther is nothing but combustiounes abroad, and weirs and rumours of weir: And not knawing quhen anie forain enemie sould make invasioun; and considering withall how the inhabitants of this burgh are unfittlie prepared both in armour as lykways in the exercise of waerfair, for resisting of siclyke invasioun; which cannot be commodiouslie done, without the people be trained up in militarie discipline, and instructed in all militarie exercises; since it hes bein oft fund by experience, in manie countries, that it is not so much the multitud that overcomes, as the experience and knawledge of weill trained and exercised souldiers, seing it is the knawledge of waerfair that emboldneth to fecht; for na man will be afrayed to do that quairof he is persuaded to be sufficientlie skillfull. For quhat can be houpit of ane rude and unexperienced multitud, bot to be exposed to the slaughter and mercie of the enemie? Quhairas utherwayes thair hes bein great victories obtained by ane few skillfull and expert souldiers.

Digitized by Google

"Upon which consideratioun it is thocht expedient that the haill inhabitants of this burgh be taucht and instructed in the lawis of waerfair, and exercised and strengthened be militarie discipline, that that which may be practised be the enemie in the field maye be forsein and preventit be the knawledge of waerfair; for which caus, and for the mair commodious training up the people, it is thocht expedient that the haill inhabitants for the present be devydit into aucht severall companies, and ilk companie to contein ane number of two hundred personnes or mair, as sall be thocht expedient according to the number of the people."

Next year the youths of the city were formed into two companies, from the merchant class and the crafts and tradesmen. The former were appointed to march in the van of the town's trained-bands, and the latter in the rear. In 1645, the citizens were again divided into sixteen companies, a formation which lasted but a short time. By authority or command of the king, a company, consisting of 108 men was raised in 1682, to be supported at the expense of the city. The people, however, soon became tired of the burden thus forcibly imposed upon them, and applied to be relieved therefrom, which reasonable demand was acceded to. Although objecting to a regular tax for the maintenance of a military force, the citizens displayed their appreciation of its usefulness by reorganising another company, consisting of 126 men, supported by voluntary contributions; the provost of the time, being always captain. This body became familiar as the Town-

Digitized by Google

guard, which in more recent times appears to have attracted attention by its antiquated and picturesque appearance, rather than by its efficiency and usefulness. This town-guard continued to watch (?) the city until 1806, when the new Police Act came into force. From an early period, probably dating from the decision of Council in 1626, there had also existed in the city a body known as the Trained-bands. It was composed chiefly of burgesses, and latterly its services were only required on the occasion of nocturnal riots, or on royal birthdays, when a salute had to be fired. The firing of the rusty old matchlocks was frequently performed with much fear and trembling, which need not be a matter of surprise when we consider the probable condition of these ancient weapons.

The town's company, in conjunction with the trained-bands, and an irregular crowd of the citizens, had a good deal of active employment in the proceedings connected with the Revolution of 1688. The complicated state of political and ecclesiastical affairs in Scotland at that unsettled period, naturally made its capital the scene of much tumultuous excitement; internal disagreements for the most part instigating the people to hostile proceedings. Among the leading events of the time was the disturbance which culminated in the destruction of the Chapel at Holyrood Abbey. A rumour having been circulated to the effect that the Papists were about to burn all the houses of the Protestant inhabitants, the latter, in alarm, almost to a man, rushed into the streets. There, however, they searched in vain for any signs of the intended conflagration; but unwilling, now that they had

Digitized by Google

assembled, to return to their homes without striking some blow for their party, a good many of them resolved on the annihilation of the Royal Chapel. With this purpose in view, they hastened in a body towards Holyrood, where they met with a very warm reception from Captain John Wallace and his guard of about 120 men; a volley being fired which killed nearly a dozen, and wounded a great many more. Indignant at this bloodshed, the whole Protestant population flew to arms. Their cause was gladly taken up by a number of noblemen and gentlemen who influenced the provost and magistrates, so that the town's company and the trained-bands were sent to the assistance of the populace, the result being that the Holyrood guard was overpowered, and the Chapel ultimately gutted and nearly demolished.

About this period one of the last active efforts made in Edinburgh in support of the waning authority of King James, was made by the College of Justice, the members of which armed themselves and formed a battalion of excellent men. Its existence was, however, of very brief duration, a disembodiment being shortly effected, mainly through the endeavours of the Duke of Hamilton. On the opposite side, among the first of the regular military bodies organised in Scotland for the support of the Prince of Orange's cause, was that supplied by the Cameronians. In the midst of their religious fervour, the Covenanters peculiarly exemplified the development of a military spirit among a section of the community, mainly composed of those accustomed to the sober employments of rural life, who, in ordinary circumstances, had a distinct abhorrence of

Digitized by Google

all warfare. While their quiet but prohibited conventicles were being held in many a sequestered glen, a policy of armed watch and ward, and a rough experience acquired in numerous sanguinary skirmishes, had given them not a little knowledge of ordinary guerilla tactics. Situated as they were, it is not surprising that they should attain considerable skill in carrying on this method of war; but, looking to their religious opinions, it is certainly singular that military affairs should have taken such a firm hold upon their fancy as to encourage the formation of a regular regiment for service in any quarter. Nevertheless such was the case; and thus, not without vigorous opposition from the more consistent among the leading spirits, the Cameronian regiment sprang into existence, vowing allegiance to King William and Queen Mary. Since then the corps has continued to occupy a place as one of the most celebrated regiments (the 26th Foot, or Cameronians) in the British army. In its ranks at first there were a good many Edinburgh men, although it was not by any means strictly associated with the city. Another distinguished regiment, however, started about the same time, and now known as the 25th Foot, or the King's Own Borderers, owed its origin entirely to the spirit of the inhabitants of Edinburgh. On the outbreak of the Revolution, many of the Scottish noblemen and gentlemen who had lived as exiles in Holland during the troubles of King James's reign, returned to their native country. Among these was the Earl of Leven, who carried a special commission from the Prince of Orange authorising the embodiment of a new regiment, for the purpose of defending the city.

Digitized by Google

Having a plentiful supply of arms and accoutrements at his disposal, Lord Leven succeeded in establishing Leven's, or the Edinburgh Regiment, as it was then called, on the 19th March 1689, in the brief space of four hours; its strength at first being 800 men, shortly afterwards raised to 1000. The first employment of this corps was the occupation of the Parliament House, which it held until the States of Scotland acknowledged the declaration of William and Mary as the rulers of Great Britain. Shortly thereafter its baptism of fire was undergone at the battle of Killiecrankie, where it was the only regiment that kept its ground,—a circumstance that induced the magistrates of the city to confer upon it permanently the peculiar privilege of beating up for recruits at any time, without securing the usual permission to do so from the Lord Provost.

It is worthy of notice that, throughout all the stir of the Revolution, Lord Leven was remarkably diligent in superintending the military affairs of the city in the interest of King William. Even whilst matters had yet a doubtful aspect, the Duke of Hamilton, and other western lords and gentlemen, publicly introduced companies of infantry, and even some cavalry, into the city, there being, at the same time, many soldiers hiding in cellars, &c., waiting until the signal for rising was given. These, along with the city contingents, Lord Leven afterwards endeavoured to put into some sort of military order and discipline, but, judging from the opinion of at least one individual who witnessed the force, not altogether with success; for we find that Lord Balcarres, in his curious account of the trans-

Digitized by Google

actions of the time, refers to these forces as "a miserable parcel;" and further says that, had his party been aware of their character, there would have been no difficulty in preserving the city for King James.

After this there appears to have been a period of inactivity in military matters, which was not permitted, however, to last for any great length of time.

During the ill-starred Rebellion of 1715, the city was for a very brief period threatened by a body of 1500 Highlanders, under Brigadier MacIntosh. Anticipating some trouble of this nature, Lord Provost Campbell and the magistrates had made energetic preparations for defence. The city walls and gates were put in proper trim, while the sluice of the North Loch was filled up and trenches made. The town-guard was increased, and the trained-bands assembled under arms. An additional force, consisting of about 400 volunteers, was likewise embodied, to be employed for forty days. Why forty days were specified as the period of service, it is somewhat difficult now to determine. The probability is that the authorities were sanguine that the insurrection would be speedily subdued. The volunteers then assembled received remuneration from the citizens—the rank and file getting sixpence sterling per day, drummers eightpence, and captains one guinea weekly. This body was commanded by the Lord Provost, and the remaining officers were elected by the magistrates.

Although there was no lack of war-ships in the Firth of Forth, for the purpose of preventing the success of such an enterprise, Brigadier MacIntosh, after encountering a few mishaps, managed to transport the chief

Digitized by Google

portion of his command from Fife to East Lothian, the number of men he succeeded in getting across the water being about 1500. With these he marched to Haddington, afterwards taking possession of Seaton House, belonging to the Earl of Winton. On the 14th October he moved towards Edinburgh, in which place the intelligence of his progress was received with much alarm. When we think of the comparatively defenceless state of the city, its small size at that time, and the warlike reputation of the fierce and lawless hillmen who were advancing towards it, any surprise we might otherwise feel at the citizens' dread of such a small body at once vanishes. Information as to the state of affairs was hurriedly sent to the Duke of Argyle, then stationed at Stirling, and he immediately made a forced march with a small body of cavalry and infantry for the defence of the capital. Both parties arrived at opposite sides of the city about the same time; but the insurgents, seeing the preparations that had been made for their reception, turned off about Piershill and entered Leith, where they occupied the citadel, and strengthened its fortifications. The Duke was soon before the place with his little force, including the volunteers, and commanded the Highlanders to surrender. This demand evoked a rather lofty reply from the besieged; and as the Duke did not possess any artillery with which he could have stormed the position, he was compelled to retire. Sir Walter Scott refers to the volunteers as being very desirous for immediate action, at the same time saying, that "when they were given to understand that the post of honour —viz., the right of leading the attack—was their just

Digitized by Google

right as volunteers, it made them heartily approve of the Duke's measure in deferring the enterprise."

MacIntosh, it appears, however, did not care to risk a siege, as he quietly quitted his position at Leith, and after passing through a good many troubles and dangerous adventures, he succeeded in uniting his force with that of Foster and Kenmure at Kelso.

For their spirited conduct during the crisis, the Lord Provost and magistrates were afterwards thanked and highly complimented by the King.

The stirring times of the "Forty-five" gave a brief life to volunteering in Edinburgh. We can well imagine the nervous excitement which raged in the city, as breathless messengers arrived, bursting with exaggerated tidings of the power and fierceness of Charles's Highland army, and the marvellous rapidity of its advance towards the capital. Hardly ever had Edinburgh been in a position less prepared for defence. Its wall was in a deplorable condition—broken through in many places, while much of it was reduced to the mere semblance of a farm-dike. The force of soldiers was trifling, and could not be depended on. A meeting of the inhabitants was hurriedly called on the 27th August to consider the position of affairs. It was then resolved that the wall should be repaired as speedily as possible, and a regiment, consisting of 1000 men, raised immediately, the expense to be defrayed by voluntary contributions. Not content with these arrangements, a number of the inhabitants formed themselves into a regiment of volunteers, about 400 strong, divided into six companies. The first, or College company, consisted entirely of students; while

Digitized by Google

other three were said to be formed by dissenters from the Church of Scotland. For the brief period they were embodied as military men, they were drilled incessantly in the College yard; and on Sunday the 15th September, when the fire-bell rang, giving the alarm of the near approach of the Highlanders, they loaded their muskets for the first time, and marched towards the Lawnmarket, resolved to do or die. Here, however, a grave misunderstanding seems to have arisen as to whether they were to remain and fight the enemy from within the city, or proceed outside the walls and give them battle in the open. In the midst of the difficulty, Captain Drummond, of the first company, ordered them to march, intending to proceed outside the city by way of the West Port, having a notion that his prompt action would be an encouraging example to the remainder of the force. In this supposition he was wrong; for on arrival at the West Port, he found that even his own company had melted away, only a miserable minority having succeeded in getting so far. Even these were speedily and earnestly exhorted by Dr Wishart, the Principal of the University, not to venture out of the city, but reserve their energies for its defence from within. Dr Wishart's appeal was successful, and the remnant of No. 1 Company marched back to the Lawnmarket, where, in the interval, an exciting but rather ludicrous scene was being enacted. The ranks of the volunteers were completely broken up, and a confused assemblage of wives, sweethearts fathers, mothers, sisters, and brothers were embracing and tearfully entreating them to return to their homes. All the windows in the neighbourhood were thronged

Digitized by Google

with spectators of this singular scene, while many of the fair sex were convulsed with laughter. It has been asserted, let us hope without foundation, that some of the irate and ungallant volunteers discharged their muskets at these laughter-loving beauties. We are not told what was the immediate effect of the appeals of domestic affection; but it is certain that, shortly afterwards, the whole body marched to the Castle, and delivered up their arms to the general commanding the garrison. In justice to this force, however, it must be mentioned that a good many of them were afterwards present at the battles of Falkirk and Prestonpans. At the former they were taken prisoners, and confined in the castle of Doune, but afterwards managed to escape. Among them, it may be mentioned, were William Robertson the historian, and John Home, the talented author of the tragedy of "Douglas."

Thus ended the brief but exciting existence of the Edinburgh volunteers of the "Forty-five." As a part of the history of the Rebellion, some writers treat the matter with ridicule. Perhaps this should not be. Although unsuccessful, the effort was an earnest one; and the chief reason for its confusion and abrupt termination, was the lack of earnestness on the part of the leaders only, who were actuated, not by a spirit of loyalty, but by a party and paltry desire for popularity, in view of an impending municipal election.

During the great American War of Independence, the Crown required vast additions to its naval and military power. Not a few cities and counties, by voluntary contributions from the inhabitants, raised

Digitized by Google

new regiments. In Edinburgh a regiment was formed which was called the Royal Edinburgh Volunteer Regiment. The members, however, were not volunteers as now understood, but in reality soldier-volunteers for foreign service.

The irregular system of warfare adopted by the Americans was as extraordinary as it was successful. On land the deadly accuracy of their hidden riflemen confounded the tactics of our ablest commanders; while at sea their numerous and irrepressible privateers became dangerously troublesome. Not a few of these infested our shores, so that even the shortest coast voyages were accomplished with difficulty. Chief among their nautical marauders was the redoubtable Paul Jones, with whose romantic story every schoolboy is now familiar, as being for a time the terror of our seaboard population. The newspapers of the period abound with thrilling stories of escapes, captures, and destruction of shipping. Edinburgh, with good reason, was not free from the general alarm. On one occasion an express galloped into the city with the startling announcement that three ships of war had been seen in the morning taking prizes off Eyemouth, and that very evening the vessels could be seen by the citizens steering slowly up the Firth of Forth. Preparations for resistance were pushed on with the greatest vigour. It being evident that the shipping of Leith was threatened, three batteries—two at the citadel and one at Newhaven—were erected in about twelve hours, and mounted with thirty heavy guns, besides carronades and howitzers. In addition to this, each of the incorporated trades of Leith applied for a

Digitized by Google

hundred stand of arms, which were given out from the armoury of Edinburgh Castle. When morning dawned, the war-ships were discovered nearly opposite the port, close to the island of Inchkeith. Fortunately, however, the danger was dispelled by a tremendous gale from the south-west, which drove the vessels out to sea.

This experience awakened a portion of the people of Edinburgh to a sense of insecurity, and on the 22d September 1781, the Edinburgh Defensive Band paraded in public for the first time. Only about forty members were present, although there were fully a hundred enrolled; and it appears that their exercising evoked hearty praise from a number of military spectators. The Defensive Band was composed of gentlemen, chiefly from the mercantile and professional bodies of the city, and a very large number shortly entered the ranks—the Lord Provost of the time being honorary colonel, and Andrew Crosbie, Esq., lieutenant-colonel. On St Andrew's Day, 1782, the corps was presented with a set of colours by the Town Council, the ceremony being the occasion of an imposing military display. A band of music was likewise formed, and a special march composed for the regiment. The uniform was a cocked-hat, light-blue coat, with orange-coloured facings and trimmings, white breeches, and black leggings.

This corps was in existence and very frequently exercised until the war was terminated, and the American colonists had fairly gained their independence. On being disbanded, some of the members formed the Lodge of Freemasons now existing as the

Digitized by Google

Defensive Band Lodge (No. 151), their chief, Colonel Crosbie, being the first R.W. Master. The colours of the old corps are still preserved by the Lodge.[1]

During the concluding years of the eighteenth and the beginning of the present century, the whole nation was roused by a threatened invasion by the French under Napoleon, and a general call to arms resulted in a display of patriotic ardour, activity, and enthusiasm, scarcely paralleled in the history of any country.

Mutually setting aside all party differences, our fathers faced the impending danger unflinchingly; preparing, with stern unanimity, to defend their native land from foreign and domestic foes. With the exception of the short cessation of hostilities, called the Peace of Amiens, it may be said that, from 1794 until after Waterloo, we possessed an enormous and varying force of volunteers (at one time about 500,000), carefully drilled, and ready to take the field. Indeed these volunteers were soldiers in every way, but without pay. The military spirit spread with intense vigour throughout the length and breadth of the land. Professional men, business men, and tradesmen, might be seen engaged in their various civil avocations, dressed in the uniform and accoutrements of their respective corps. The popular poetry and songs of the time were chiefly those which appealed to the martial feelings of the people. As an example, we may be permitted to quote the following lines,

[1] It is worthy of notice that the present R.W. Master of the Defensive Band Lodge has been connected with the Q.E.R.V.B. since its organisation in 1859—Colour-Sergeant Ronaldson of No. 8 (1st Artisans) Company.

Digitized by Google

written in 1798, by the forgotten poetaster, W. T. Fitzgerald.[1] They were published in nearly all the newspapers of the time, and can scarcely be called an exaggerated example of the style which found favour:—

"When Rome's proud legions sought the Albion shore,
To give insatiate power one trophy more,
The hardy Britons scorned to basely fly,
Determined to repel the foe, or die;
Their bodies formed the bulwark of their coast
And Cæsar's triumph was an empty boast!
The world's great master then this truth confessed,
That arms are vain to subjugate the breast;
When the poor natives in a barren land,
Could check the eagle in a Roman's hand!
In after ages when Eliza's throne
Was propped by England's courage and her own,
The gloomy Philip forged his galling chain,
And covered with his hostile fleet the main.
Secure in numbers, confident in power,
The tyrant brooded o'er the approaching hour,
When England, crushed beneath his conquering sword,
Should lose that freedom which his soul abhorred.
But vain the vast Armada's countless host!
His vanquished legions, wrecked upon our coast,
This lesson learned upon the roaring waves,
That Britons never, never will be slaves!
Let France who envies us because we're free,
Tempt with her boasted rafts the stormy sea;
No friends in Britain's isle our foes would meet,
Should they escape the thunder of our fleet;
All party difference would at once be o'er,
Soon as a hostile Frenchman trod the shore;
Then every jarring interest would unite,
And none dispute but who should foremost fight!
Then should these frantic bold invaders feel
How sharp on British ground is British steel!
And Gallia's sons, who 'scaped the whelming wave,
In England only land to find a grave.

---

[1] "Still must I hear? Shall hoarse Fitzgerald bawl
His creaking couplets in a tavern hall?"

Digitized by Google

But should a native take the invader's part,
Eternal curses blast the traitor's heart!
Expose it bare to everlasting shame,
And deathless infamy record his name!
Wherever tide can waft or wind can blow,
Our gallant navy triumphs o'er the foe;
His ports blocked up, his fleets in ruin hurled,
Prove Britain mistress of the watery world!
Though trembling nations prostrate round her fall,
Crushed by the power of wide destroying Gaul;
Though Europe suffers, to her foul disgrace,
The second inroad of the Vandal race;
Still our triumphant trident rules the sea,
And Britons are and ever will be free!"

If we take a glance at the state of affairs on the other side of the Channel at this period, we shall see that the gigantic preparations being there proceeded with fully justified the arming of the British people. The excitement did not arise from any groundless alarm. Not only had Napoleon assembled a formidable army on the heights of Boulogne-sur-Mer, but all the French seaports were crowded with craft of every description available for the transport of troops. How thoroughly the project had been matured may be illustrated by the fact that on one occasion, by way of experiment, a sudden night alarm was given, and in ten minutes and a half 25,000 men had embarked. Napoleon himself declared the invasion to be the "best combined plan he had ever laid in his whole career," but the victory at Trafalgar was the death-blow of the great undertaking, and the conquest of England had to be postponed to another age.

In the general enthusiasm the people of Edinburgh were fully alive to the importance of armed preparation. Early in 1794 the leading citizens formed them-

Digitized by Google

selves into a regiment of volunteers (the first of this peculiar armament raised at that time), in their declaration agreeing, among other things, "When within the county and when required, to attend for the purpose of aiding the civil magistrates, in checking or suppressing riot and insurrection within the parishes of Edinburgh, Canongate, St Cuthbert's, or Leith, without receiving any pay, and armed at their own expense." The regiment consisted of ten companies, the captains of which, without exception, were retired military officers resident in the city. The uniform consisted of a blue coat with black velvet collar, gold epaulet, white kerseymere vest and breeches, with buttons with "Edinburgh Volunteers" and the arms of the city engraved on them; also a round hat with cockade and feathers.[1] When the regiment was successfully formed, the Town Council resolved to present it with a set of colours, and at the same time arranged to admit and receive such of the officers of the corps as were not already admitted to the freedom of the city, to be burgesses and guild brethren.[2] The ceremony of presenting the colours was performed by the Lord Provost in Heriot's Green on the 26th September 1794; and an eloquent prayer was offered on the occasion by the Rev. Principal (Baird) of the University, chaplain of the regiment. Shortly afterwards the regiment received a special mark of favour, the king graciously sanctioning a request that it should be

[1] A portrait, painted by George Watson, of the sergeant-major of the regiment, Patrick Goold, attired in his uniform, is preserved in the Council Chambers.

[2] Council Records.

Digitized by Google

called the Royal Edinburgh Volunteer Regiment. A second battalion and a Royal Highland Volunteer Regiment were also raised; the force of volunteers then supplied by the city alone being 2300 infantry, 300 artillery, and 100 cavalry.

The drill of these volunteers was far more frequent and strict than it is with those of the present day. They had generally, under a penalty, to turn out every morning and every night,[1] summer and winter. The officers were allowed few privileges, part of the regimental orders being: "In this regiment the officers cannot be permitted to have any indulgences or accommodation beyond the privates. They must therefore march with their whole baggage on their backs, of which the lieutenant-colonel shall set the example, never mounting his horse but for the purpose of command. In camp or quarters no distinction of tents or rooms will be permitted. Officers and privates must fare alike, but the officers will mess together, as it will give opportunities, not otherwise to be easily obtained, of conversing on many points of regimental duty." Occasionally officers were elected when their only recommendation for promotion was awkwardness in the ranks—*i. e.*, when a private was particularly awry in his walk or movements, to the annoyance of his neighbours and the ruin of the formation, he was promoted

[1] 'Gore's General Advertiser' (Liverpool) of August 27, 1805, has the following: "Mr Thomas Johnson, a member of Colonel Williams's corps, was convicted on the previous Friday, before the worshipful the mayor, in the sum of £274, 4s., being the amount of his fines for non-attendance on the drills of his corps." From this it would appear that non-efficients would require to be tolerably wealthy men in those days.

Digitized by Google

instanter—presumably for the good of the company. Among other distinguished men, Henry Dundas, Viscount Melville, was a private in the First Royal Regiment.

Reviews, sham fights, and military displays of every description were of frequent occurrence; always tending to enliven the monotony of regular drill. In December 1796, on the occasion of an emergency, the First Royal Edinburgh Volunteers offered to garrison the Castle. On October 6, 1798, the celebration of the victory of the Nile was the occasion of a great military display. Afterwards, in the same year, the whole force of Edinburgh volunteers proceeded to Drylaw, where they had the honour of being inspected by Sir Ralph Abercromby, attended by General Vyse. About three years later, when the melancholy news of Sir Ralph's death reached the city, the volunteers went into mourning, and a solemn funeral parade took place on Bruntsfield Links, where thousands of spectators were assembled. The volunteers also subscribed a large sum in aid of the widows and children of the soldiers who fell in Egypt.

At the Peace of Amiens all the volunteers in the country were disembodied, but only for a brief period. The following eloquent address was delivered by Lieutenant-Colonel the Right Hon. Charles Hope, His Majesty's Advocate for Scotland, and afterwards Lord President of the Court of Session, to the First Royal Regiment on their disbandment:—

"GENTLEMEN,—You are now about to return into the mass of private citizens, and you retire with every

Digitized by Google

feeling that can render the recollection of your past services pleasing to you for the rest of your lives. You retire with the repeated thanks of your sovereign; with the solemn approbation of the two Houses of Parliament; with the gratitude of the magistrates and your fellow-citizens; and, above all, with the conscious satisfaction of having rendered important service to your country, during a period of unexampled difficulty and danger. It has seldom happened in modern times, when the profession of a soldier has necessarily become a separate occupation, that private citizens have had an opportunity of rendering any direct service to their country.

"It was reserved for the times in which we live to call for unusual exertions, and it was reserved for the wisdom of his present Majesty and of his late Ministers to devise a mode by which the country can derive essential military service from its citizens without interfering with their private occupations.

"Gentlemen, the establishment in which we have served has afforded another fact new in military affairs,—in regular troops, discipline is attained and preserved by strict and wholesome laws enacted for the purpose, aided by those habits of deference and submission which the lower order of men naturally feel for their superiors in rank, in fortune, and in education. But you, gentlemen, have exhibited an example of the strictest military discipline, and of the most prompt and zealous obedience to officers, whose highest praise is that they are only equal with you. This circumstance, reflecting so much honour on you, necessarily placed your officers in a very delicate

Digitized by Google

situation. If you, however, from zeal for the cause in which we were enlisted, have paid us a voluntary and cheerful obedience, the uninterrupted harmony which has now for eight years subsisted between us proves, I hope, that we are not altogether unworthy to command you.

"In such circumstances, however, it were too much happiness to expect that we can, at all times, have avoided giving offence. Where we have done so, we most sincerely ask your pardon; and we trust, if on any occasion we have spoken to you with more harshness than became us, that you will not ascribe our conduct to disrespect, but to our zeal for the good appearance and discipline of the regiment.

"Permit me, gentlemen, to add one word from myself. Having served with you from the beginning in every station, from that of a private sentinel to the occasional command of the regiment, I cannot but feel deeply interested in your private welfare, as I have always been in your public honour. I shall always reflect on my service with you as the happiest and most honourable period of my life. The name of an Edinburgh volunteer must always sound to me like the name of a brother. I shall think it a duty to serve you at all times to the utmost of my power; and although you must be aware that, from various circumstances, I shall not always have it in my power to follow my own inclinations, yet of this be assured, that whenever I am so at liberty, an Edinburgh volunteer shall always have with me a decided preference.

"Non-commissioned officers, and you young men of the band and drums,—In common with the rest of

Digitized by Google

the regiment you have received the thanks of your king and country for your services in this regiment, which in their name I also take this opportunity to acknowledge. Looking forward to this day, we have placed you young men in different trades, by which you will be enabled to earn a subsistence independent of your pay, which must now cease. Let me expect you to betake yourselves to habits of useful industry; and remember that idleness leads to crimes, and crimes to punishment; and that if ever you do offend against the laws of your country, be assured that your service in this regiment, disgraced by such conduct, will be considered as an aggravation of your guilt.

"You, sergeants, have, I believe, all of you occupations to which you can resort for subsistence, and as you are steady and sensible men, I need not repeat to you the recommendations to industry which I have given to the boys. A gratuity will be given to you all, which will be of use till you fix yourselves in regular employments.

"To you, Sergeant-major Goold, the regiment is under great obligations, and we have a proper sense of your zealous and meritorious services—it is our intention to settle upon you a comfortable provision for life. We expect in return, and as a memorial of the honourable station you have held amongst us, that you will continue to wear the uniform of the regiment, which I shall take on myself to present to you annually, and which I know you will never disgrace.

"And now, gentlemen, without detaining you longer,

Digitized by Google

may the God of heaven bless us all; and may we never forget the sacred principles which originally brought us together—Love to our country, to our king, and to our God."

On the renewal of hostilities, the volunteers were again called out, and on the 22d of September 1803, the 1st Regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hope, paraded in St Andrew Square, and again received its colours from the hands of the Lord Provost. Various speeches were delivered upon the occasion; in particular, General Vyse, Commander of the Forces in Scotland, dwelt upon the important services previously rendered by the corps. About this period the force of volunteers and fencibles in Edinburgh amounted to something like 10,000 men, independent of a large garrison in the Castle. Sir Walter Scott describes the city as converted into a huge camp. We all know the wrathful explosion of Mr Oldbuck on his return from Edinburgh: "Under arms, Lord love thee! didst thou ever read the history of Sister Margaret, which flowed from a head, that, though now old and somedele grey, has more sense and political intelligence than you find nowadays in the whole synod? Dost thou remember the Nurse's dream in that exquisite work, which she recounts in such agony to Hubble Bubble? When she would have taken up a piece of broadcloth in her vision, lo! it exploded like a great iron cannon; when she put out her hand to save her pirn, it perked up in her face in the form of a pistol. My own vision in Edinburgh has been something similar. I called to consult my lawyer; he

Digitized by Google

was clothed in a dragoon's dress, belted and casqued, and about to mount a charger, which his writing clerk (habited as a sharpshooter) walked to and fro before his door. I went to scold my agent for having sent me to advise with a madman; he had stuck into his head the plume, which in more sober days he wielded between his fingers, and figured as an artillery officer. My mercer had his spontoon in his hand, as if he measured his cloth by that implement, instead of a legitimate yard. The banker's clerk, who was directed to sum my cash-account, blundered it three times, being disordered by the recollection of his military *tellings off* at the morning drill. I was ill, and sent for a surgeon—

> 'He came,—but valour so had fired his eye,
> And such a falchion glittered on his thigh,
> That, by the gods, with such a load of steel,
> I thought he came to murder—not to heal.'

I had recourse to a physician, but he also was practising a more wholesale mode of slaughter than that which his profession had been supposed at all times to open to him. And now since I have returned here, even our neighbours of Fairport have caught the same valiant humour. I hate a gun like a hurt wild-duck —I detest a drum like a Quaker;—and they thunder and rattle out yonder upon the town's common, so that every volley and roll goes to my very heart."

In October a great review of the entire force took place on Portobello Sands before the Earl of Moira, who had been appointed Commander of the Forces in Scotland. The Earl enjoyed great popularity, owing to the active interest he at all times took in exercising those under

Digitized by Google

his command. This was principally done by means of sham-fights, which he considered the best method of teaching the arts of attack and defence. These mimic battles usually took place at the Blackford Hills, the Pentlands, Corstorphine, and other places in the neighbourhood eminently adapted for such evolutions. The Earl's equanimity must have been sorely tried at times. There is one incident related of a Highland regiment, through which he had to alter entirely his plan of action, as the Highlanders could not, or would not, be made to comprehend that it was a part of their duty to be defeated.

During this feverish time, false alarms were frequently the cause of intense excitement prevailing throughout the country. On one of these occasions, the Edinburgh volunteers offered to serve beyond the bounds of the city, and a portion of them were for a time actually under marching orders. A humorous account of a false alarm is given by Blackwood's "Delta," in his inimitable 'Life of Mansie Wauch.' This well-known sketch is probably drawn from an event which occurred early in 1804, when, by some accident, one of the southern beacons was ignited, and the alarm spreading rapidly northward, all the forces in what may be called the midland district of Scotland were mustered in the neighbourhood of Dalkeith, and had to remain all night under arms. Not the least interesting episode connected with this alarm is the circumstance of Sir Walter Scott riding from Gilsland, where he was residing, to Dalkeith, a distance of over a hundred miles, in about twenty-four hours, in order to join his regiment. Sir Walter was at the time

Digitized by Google

quartermaster of the Edinburgh Regiment of Light Horse, a regiment which he was himself mainly instrumental in forming. In a letter to Miss Seward, he says it consisted "entirely of young gentlemen of family, and is, of course, admirably well mounted and armed." The officers were Charles Maitland of Rankeillor, major-commandant; Sir William Rae of St Catherine's, captain; James Gordon of Craig and George Gordon of Clermiston, lieutenants; Sir William Forbes of Pitsligo and James Skene of Rubislaw, cornets; Walter Scott, paymaster, quartermaster, and secretary; and John Adams, adjutant. We can well imagine Sir Walter's enthusiasm in the cause. His ardent nature and deep-rooted admiration of everything appertaining to noble feats of arms and chivalrous actions would naturally place him in the van of such a movement. No member of the regiment was more earnest in his attention to military duties. Indeed we find that he was frequently upbraided by his friends for neglecting work which appeared to them of more importance, in order to attend regularly the drills at Musselburgh or Portobello—usually occupying about four hours of each day. Even when the regiment was in course of formation, everything else gave way to his earnest desire to get possession of a good stout charger. Rather than not be mounted to his mind, he expressed himself as being willing to part with his entire collection of ancient Scottish coins—a great sacrifice to one of his tastes. Describing his military experience at this time, Sir Walter says: "The imposing rush of cavalry in particular, and the rush which marks their onset, appears to me to partake highly of the sublime."

Digitized by Google

Throughout most of his writings this manly spirit of admiration for the activity and splendour of equestrian warfare may be traced.

Attached to the 1st Royal Edinburgh Volunteers might be found many eminent men whose names now occupy distinguished positions in the records of literature and science. Nearly all the members of that brilliant coterie of thinkers and writers, whose works contributed so largely towards placing Edinburgh in a high position among the literary and scholastic cities of the world, were connected with the regiment. Cockburn, Jeffrey, Horner, Grahame, author of the 'Sabbath,' Charles Bell, and Dr Gregory, were all comrades in arms as volunteers. Jeffrey, we are informed, was most enthusiastic in the cause; and he himself relates how he was diligently employed in studying the tactics of the King of Prussia with a view to "becoming a great general." In spite of this high ambition, it appears, however, that he was practically a remarkably indifferent soldier, and frequently aroused the mirth of his companions through his awkward look when under arms, his uniform at no time being properly adjusted.

A general disembodying of volunteer corps took place immediately after the Peace of Paris, many of the regiments being then formed into local militia. The Edinburgh regiments were, however, completely dissolved.

Great disturbances, chiefly in the manufacturing districts, occurred throughout the country in the years 1819-20 — the period of the outbreak being now generally known as the "Radical time." While all our large cities were thronged with regular troops in order to quell the insurgents, as an additional precau-

Digitized by Google

tion it was considered expedient to revive once more a good many of the old volunteer regiments. In Scotland the disturbances were chiefly confined to Glasgow and other manufacturing localities in the west. The number of troops available in these places being limited, the whole garrison, along with some of the yeomanry of Edinburgh, had to march westwards. To occupy the Castle during their absence, the 1st Royal Edinburgh Volunteers ("Old Blues") were again summoned together, and for a time they supplied a daily guard of one hundred men. Scott says that some of the men in this muster looked a little *ancient*. They, however, did their duty ably; and previous to being disbanded for the last time, this veteran and popular regiment was rewarded with the following acknowledgment of its services:—

"ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, EDINBURGH,
18*th December* 1819.

"In consequence of the return of the troops to Edinburgh Castle and Piershill Barracks, the picket hitherto furnished by the Royal Edinburgh Volunteers will be discontinued. And Major-General Sir Thomas Bradford, commanding the Forces in North Britain, requests that Lieutenant-Colonel Hope will accept his thanks for the very spirited and zealous manner in which the corps volunteered their services during the unavoidable absence of the troops, and requests he will be pleased to communicate to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates, the high sense and approbation the Major-General entertains of their services on the present occasion.

"G. H. B. HAY, *D.A.G.*"

Digitized by Google

Any remarks on the 1st Royal Edinburgh Volunteer Regiment would be singularly imperfect without some special allusion to Lord President Hope, who for so many years held the position of lieutenant-colonel. Born in 1763, his life extended far beyond the allotted period, his stately and dignified figure being familiar to the citizens of Edinburgh until past the middle of the present century. At the time he was called to the bar, Burke, Pitt, Fox, Sheridan, &c., were the men most prominently before the public, so that he formed a remarkable link between the past and the present age. Lord President Hope's progress in his profession was very rapid. In 1784 he was called to the Bar; two years later he was appointed Deputy Judge-Advocate; in 1792 he became Sheriff of Orkney; in 1801 he was Lord Advocate, and sat in Parliament as the member for East Lothian; in 1804 he was raised to the Bench; and in 1811 he became Lord President, a position which he held until his retirement in 1841. But, setting aside his legal career, we have here to speak of his connection with volunteering, which extended from 1794 until about 1820 or 1821. During all that period he took the deepest interest in the affairs of the regiment; and the orders which he issued show that he was ever imbued with the spirit and loyalty of a true soldier. We have already given in full one of his addresses to the corps, the tenor of which displays the feelings he entertained towards its members. In a more extended sense the following extract from a letter written to General Vyse, at a period when invasion appeared most imminent, will give an idea of the anxiety he felt for the

Digitized by Google

defence and safety of the city: "In the event of an enemy appearing on our coast, we trust that you will be able to provide for the temporary security of Edinburgh Castle by means of its own invalids, and the recruits and convalescents of the numerous corps and detachments in and about Edinburgh; and that as we have more to lose than the brave fellows of the other volunteer regiments who have extended their services, we trust you will allow us to be the first to share in the danger, as well as in the glory which we are confident his Majesty's troops will acquire under your command if opposed to an invading army."[1]

The anxiety of Colonel Hope to be present at all parades frequently led to his going direct from the Court to carry on his military duties; consequently we find Lord Cockburn remarking that the colonel at no time thought it out of place to retain his judge's

[1] The following is a very characteristic regimental order, of date 7th August 1804: "The officers commanding companies are to give the most positive orders to their pay-sergeants, to warn every member of their respective companies to be present on parade on Friday evening next (*not in regimentals*), when a review of arms and accoutrements will take place, and it is expected that they will be found in the best possible order; the firelocks to be flinted, and the flints firmly fixed. Great pains should be taken to have the pouches WELL HEEL-BALLED. They have been much neglected; and are at present, with a few exceptions in each company, in very bad order. *The Colonel is particularly anxious that the men's hair* SHOULD BE WELL TIED OR NEATLY CROPPED, SO THAT IT SHALL NOT HANG LOOSE UPON THEIR SHOULDERS. And *he entreats that* THE SIDE-LOCKS shall be CUT SHORT. *He is very sorry that there has been just cause of remark that the* HIGHLAND REGIMENT *has been more slovenly dressed* IN THIS RESPECT than any of the *volunteer corps in Edinburgh.*".

Digitized by Google

wig while commanding his regiment. The last public appearance of Lord President Hope as a volunteer officer was in December 1819, when he marched daily to the Castle with the guard. To the volunteers throughout the country at this time is due the honour of having easily and effectually quelled the rebellion. They were acquainted with the habits of the people, and the peculiarities of the country, and were thus enabled to discover hidden stores of weapons, and to disperse quietly many of the armed bands.

In conclusion, we may say that the colours of the "Old Blue" regiment are now in the possession of T. B. Johnston, Esq. (of Messrs W. & A. K. Johnston) to whom we are indebted for the following description of these interesting relics: "The flags are of small size, about 20 inches by 26. They are mounted on their original staffs, which terminate in gilt brass open spear-heads. The cords terminate in heavy silk tassels. The one flag is simply the Union-jack; the other is of purple silk, having an indented border of white silk round it. In the centre intertwined are the letters R. E. V. in writing, and nearly surrounding them is a wreath, worked in coloured silks, composed of the rose, thistle, and shamrock. Above this in colours is a 'royal crown.'" These flags were purchased at a sale in Dowell's Rooms, George Street, in June 1848, at which a number of other articles, such as musical instruments, &c., belonging to the regiment, were disposed of.

The "Radical time" was the last public appearance of the old volunteers. When next the subject of simi-

Digitized by Google

lar defensive organisation came up, the result was the establishing of what is now, let us hope, a permanent Volunteer Service which shall tend to keep us ever in peaceful security,

"And stand, a wall of fire, around our much-loved isle."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

REMARKS ON THE ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF OUR VOLUNTEER RIFLE SERVICE.

No individual, or even Government, can honestly claim the honour of having suggested the formation of the present volunteer service. Its origin may be traced to the gradual awakening of a warlike feeling among the people, brought about by a knowledge of the insecure condition of the defences of the country. Old Thomas Fuller quaintly says: "In a defensive war, when his country is hostilely invaded, it is a pity but *his* neck should hang in suspense with his conscience that doubts to fight." Fortunately our fatherland has seldom been in actual danger from invasion; but at times when aggression has appeared imminent, its inhabitants have been quick to show with what facility the implements of peaceful industry could be changed for the weapons of war. At no time have our rulers required to exercise their power to compel the people to take arms; and our whole military system, being voluntary, is a splendid illustration of what might, in danger, be accomplished by the full development of a military spirit among them. This is

Digitized by Google

to some extent shown in our volunteer service, which has been justly described as "one of the most honourable movements that has taken place in any country." But while we maintain that, to a great extent, volunteering was a spontaneous and timely rising of the people, it must freely be acknowledged that the efforts of a few gentlemen at an early period directed the attention of the nation towards the subject. Distinguished among these were Hans Busk, Sir Duncan M'Dougal, Lord Raneleigh, Major Richards, &c., who for years were engaged in battling for the adoption of some system of arming the people. Captain Hans Busk, in 1837, ineffectually directed the attention of Lord Melbourne's Government to the matter. Subsequently he continued to labour in behalf of his project with the most indomitable perseverance and zeal for many years, during which he encountered little else but mockery, derision, or positive resistance. The scheme which was then uppermost in the minds of these pioneers of volunteering, was one which would place at the disposal of the Crown a vast army of irregular riflemen, capable of carrying on a sort of guerilla warfare, or harassing any enemy, at long ranges. However much we may admire the patriotism and valour of small nationalities who have successfully demonstrated the utility and formidableness of such tactics under certain conditions, it must remain a source of real gratification that the present volunteer force has developed into something more than this—into a body of men regularly trained for military service. But no account of the force will, at any time, be complete without justly recording something of the endeavours

Digitized by Google

of Hans Busk and his zealous co-operators who so early advanced their views concerning the advantages to be derived from forming some sort of army of the people. Many persons will recollect the great number of pamphlets, &c., concerning defensive schemes, which emanated from the press about thirty years ago. In the controversy then raging, soldiers, statesmen, lawyers—in fact, representatives of almost every class—had something to say for or against an increase of armament; but, as in the case of the majority of our pamphleteering agitations, the actual result was *nil*, or next door to it.

It may be said that from Waterloo until the outbreak of the Crimean war, with the exception of a few colonial difficulties, Britain had enjoyed a complete immunity from extensive hostilities. This state of affairs gave birth to a false feeling of security, which, with a certain portion of the community, seems to have led to a belief that a lasting peace with all nations had been attained. In consequence of this feeling there existed a careless disregard of defensive measures which, in course of time, narrowly escaped proving seriously detrimental to the weal of the country. Little or no notice had been taken of the great advances which during this long interval had been effected in the military tactics of other European nations. Perhaps the most surprising instance of this apathy was the comparative indifference with which we had looked upon the increased facilities, offered by means of steam-vessels, for the rapid conveyance of troops and war *matériel*. Those good men among us who boldly drew attention to the condition of affairs,

Digitized by Google

were unfortunately looked upon more as alarmists than as patriots. Early in 1847, the Duke of Wellington's memorable letter to Sir John Burgoyne was unintentionally made public. In it he referred to the deplorable state in which the country would be found in the event of war. Only about 5000 men could be mustered for home garrisons. After giving his opinions as to what course ought to be taken to place matters on a more satisfactory footing, the Duke proceeds: "I am accustomed to the consideration of these questions, and have examined and reconnoitred over and over again the whole coast, from the North Foreland by Dover, Folkestone, Beachy Head, Brighton, Arundel, to Selsey Bill, near Portsmouth, and I say that, excepting immediately under the fire of Dover Castle, there is not a spot on the coast on which infantry might not be thrown at any time of tide, with any wind, and in any weather." The concluding words of this famous letter are pregnant with earnest pathos: "I am bordering upon seventy-eight years of age, passed in honour. I hope the Almighty may protect me from being a witness of the tragedy which I cannot persuade my contemporaries to take measures to avert." Some surprise must be felt that the warning and practical advice thus emanating from a high and venerable authority had no immediate effect in encouraging the adoption of remedial measures. This disregard may to some extent be attributed to the timorous agitation, kept alive by the so-called "peace" party, led on by its eloquent shepherds, who chanted Arcadian lays, and hurled denunciations against all proposals for increased armament. Success attended their efforts to some ex-

Digitized by Google

tent; at least the people were lulled into a state of passive indifference.

To Devonshire belongs the honour of having formed the first regiment of rifle volunteers. This regiment was enrolled in March 1852. The next on the list is the celebrated 1st Middlesex or "Victorias," which was formed in August 1853, under the command of His Grace the Duke of Wellington. These were the only two regiments of rifle volunteers—and they had more the character of rifle clubs—(with the exception, of course, of the Honourable Artillery Company) in the country until the great awakening of 1859. In the interval, the many strenuous efforts we have referred to were made to induce Government to take action in the matter; but although the country was actually denuded of regular troops during the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny, no encouragement was given to these endeavours. Lord Panmure, in 1857, wrote that "the Government had determined not to sanction the formation of volunteer corps."

This determination was, however, destined to be overturned by the general anxiety of the people. During the early part of 1859, the political atmosphere of Europe was rapidly darkening. The extensive armament of France did not fail to attract the jealous attention of other Powers; as it was evident, there being no appearance of menace from any quarter, that the preparations were not intended for defence but for aggression. Owing to the threatening tone of the French press towards England, the blustering talk of French military officers in the *cafés* of Paris, and a general mistrust concerning all the actions of

Digitized by Google

the Emperor, the people of this country had special cause for apprehension. Peace was at length disturbed by the outbreak of the war between France and Sardinia on one side, and Austria on the other. Napoleon left Paris to place himself at the head of the army; and immediately thereafter (12th May 1859) Lord Derby's Government issued the now famous circular sanctioning the enrolment of volunteer corps. On the 3d of May, however, the Secretary of State for the Home Department had made the following official announcement, in a speech delivered at Devizes: "I take this public opportunity of saying that if in this county or any others, there are any gallant spirits ready to enrol themselves in rifle corps or similar volunteer bodies, the Government will be glad to receive the assurance of their willingness to do so; and as far as we are concerned, and as Parliament will sanction the measure, we shall be glad to afford them countenance and goodwill." Our diplomatic intercourse with the French Government shortly before this time must have been more seriously strained than was generally known. It was stated by Mr Disraeli, that when Lord Derby's Government assumed office in 1858, our pacific relations with that country were not a question of weeks or days, but of hours.[1]

No sooner was the decision of Government made public, than ample proof was given that the step taken was in harmony with the desires of the people. It

[1] The formation of volunteer rifle corps was sanctioned under provision of the Act 44 Geo. III. cap. 54. It was also suggested that volunteer artillery corps could be formed in maritime towns possessing forts or batteries.

Digitized by Google

was no party agitation which had stirred the nation. Taking the example of their forefathers, all classes shared in the general anxiety and activity to place the country in a state of security against aggression from any quarter. In a very short period, more than a hundred and fifty thousand men had formed themselves into an army—accoutred and armed at their own expense: one of the conditions of the War Office circular being, that the volunteers "undertake to provide their own arms and equipments, and to defray all expenses attending the corps, except in the event of its being assembled for actual service." There are few nations in the world where such an immense body of the people could with safety be trained to the use of arms; and certainly the history of no country can present such a noble example of prudent forethought and patriotism on the part of its inhabitants. All ranks of society entered earnestly into the spirit of the movement. It was hailed with enthusiasm in every city, town, and village, and became the engrossing occupation of the times. The poetic genius of Tennyson aided the cause, and "Form, form, Riflemen form!" was sung lustily throughout the country. Nor were the fair sex behind in giving their new defenders graceful acknowledgment and assistance. Many of the veterans of '59 and '60 can bear witness to a debt of gratitude due to the ladies for the sincere practical encouragement they gave to the inauguration and establishing of the various corps.

The Government was not indifferent to the public spirit displayed by the volunteers, and while holding that the principle of the force was self-support,

Digitized by Google

at the same time agreed to give some assistance and encouragement by supplying an allowance of ammunition and the use of rifles, to the extent of twenty-five per cent of the strength of each company. This principle of self-support lasted for some time, but as uniforms became worn out, and company expenses increased, the burden was felt by many to be too great. Although the force was still increasing, it was observed that substantial public interest in its welfare appeared to be waning; while every method to raise funds, by means of subscription lists, concerts, &c., had been thoroughly worked out. Four important national events at first greatly stimulated the progress of the service. On the 7th March 1860, 3200 volunteer officers were presented to her Majesty at St James's. In the same year two great royal reviews took place—one in Hyde Park in June, and the other in the Queen's Park, Edinburgh, in August. These were so successful, that her Majesty, at the prorogation of Parliament, took occasion to express the gratification and pride with which she witnessed the rapid progress of the volunteers in military efficiency. In this year also the National Rifle Association was formed, with the view of "encouraging the volunteer movement, and fostering a taste for rifle-shooting." No institution attaching to the volunteers has exercised such an important and beneficial influence upon their progress. Enthusiasm, or even interest, could hardly be kept alive by drills, reviews, and sham-fights; so it was wisely surmised that the inauguration of shooting contests, calling forth a spirit of friendly rivalry and emulation throughout the corps of the whole country,

Digitized by Google

would do much towards giving vigour to the force, and insuring the prospects of its permanency. The great success of the annual gathering at Wimbledon, and its intimate connection with the volunteer service, shows that the desires and hopes of the promoters have been more than fulfilled.

In 1862, through the representations of many of the leading volunteers, the condition of the service was made the subject for a Royal Commission; and on the 5th of May 1863, "a Bill to Consolidate and Amend the Acts relating to the Volunteer Force in Great Britain," was introduced to the House of Commons by Lord Hartington and the Judge-Advocate General. The Bill, which gave volunteers the capitation grant, and other substantial advantages, passed both Houses of Parliament, and was sanctioned by her Majesty in the July following. Under the Act of 1863, the service was placed on the tolerably firm basis on which it now rests, and it is to be hoped will rest for many years to come. Arguments in favour of volunteering are now all more or less hackneyed. Yet it is well that they should be kept in view as much as possible. One cannot help a feeling of surprise, that in recently published histories of "our own times," there is such a marked absence of details as to the rise and progress of the volunteer force. In the latest of these, from the pen of a gentleman who commands more admiration as an attractive writer than as a wise and judicious politician, the subject is skipped over rapidly, somewhat in the shape of a criticism of Mr Tennyson's "Form, form, Riflemen form!" We fear that the meagreness of the matter does not show an acute

Digitized by Google

observation of the spirit and desires of the people. Of course the formation of the service could not fail at first to have many detractors and opponents; but their objective arguments are now nearly forgotten, and the most powerful and vigorous of its former enemies cannot but recognise in volunteering an eminently advantageous addition to the useful institutions of the country. Adversaries to the cause were of two classes: viz., those who were of opinion that such a force would materially interfere with recruiting for the army, and could never be brought to a state of efficiency and discipline; while another class looked with suspicion upon the "movement" as menacing, and calculated to provoke war. Experience has taught the former that their ideas and arguments were fallacious; and they have generally acknowledged such to be the case. Of the latter, however, there still exist a few who stubbornly adhere to their original views, eagerly seizing every opportunity they imagine suitable for expressing their peace-loving disapproval. Surely it is not difficult to look thoughtfully upon our volunteers, not as encouragers of war, but as guardians of peace. Those who cannot, ought to take to heart the words of the late Colonel Wilford when he bade farewell to his class at Hythe: "What use you are depends upon your efficiency,' and your efficiency depends upon yourselves. The volunteers are a great national peace association. Your object is peace; it is a heaven-born object, and pursued by lawful means. When a Saviour was announced to a sinful world, his advent was heralded by 'Peace on earth.' What is peace? Peace to the earth, peace to

Digitized by Google

the nation, peace to the parish, peace to the family, peace to the individual. As a nation do you want peace? Be prepared to meet your enemy. As an individual do you want peace? Be prepared to meet your God."

There is no difficulty in proving that the existence of the volunteer service has enabled us to take an independent and decided course of action during several emergencies, while, at the same time, it has shown the world that we are something more than a mere "nation of shopkeepers." Even if we are, the shopkeepers can shoot. Let us glance at a few complications that have arisen, and which we narrowly escaped being engaged in, since the establishing of volunteer corps. We had the quarrel with the United States in 1861 about Captain Wilkes and the Trent affair, during which several thousands of soldiers, including the Guards, were despatched to Canada. In Europe there were the Schlesvig-Holstein war; the short and deadly struggle between Prussia and Austria; the Franco-Prussian war, during which Russia ventured to open up the troublesome Black Sea question; and lastly, still fresh in our thoughts, the exciting and important struggle between Russia and Turkey. Not only was there a probability of our being drawn into hostilities during these occasions, but frequently the danger seemed imminent. No one can wisely be blind to the fact that, during such complications and difficulties, the existence of the volunteer service was decidedly efficacious in showing our readiness for any emergency which might arise. It is satisfactory to notice that many of our chief military commanders now regard volunteering as an important addition to

Digitized by Google

the national defences. Not long ago, while referring to the prevalent ignorance of military affairs, one of our most distinguished chiefs (at one time an opponent to volunteers) took occasion to speak of the force in highly eulogistic terms: "It was not, however, until the volunteer movement had directed the thoughts of England's manhood generally towards those subjects, that the nation really set about studying them in earnest. It was that movement which popularised the army, and everything belonging to it. . . . It is a great and real element of strength, and, should the country ever be invaded, it will be a sword of might in the hands of those who know how to use it. Its existence alters greatly the conditions under which we shall henceforth engage in any European conflict, for, thanks to it, we could now send every regular soldier out of England, intrusting the home defence to that force. To it the army owes a debt of gratitude for many reforms in drill, brought about through the persistent advocacy of its members, who have specially devoted themselves to that particular subject. The Elcho bayonet and the Moncrieff gun-carriage are inventions of its members; and it is very much to be doubted whether we should at present have the admirable small-bore rifle with which we are armed if the volunteer force had never existed."[1] Coming from such a high authority in military affairs, the foregoing remarks cannot be looked upon as an idle compliment.

While giving their services freely and honourably

[1] Sir Garnet Wolseley. It may be well to mention that both the barrel and ammunition of the rifle referred to were invented by a volunteer—viz., Quartermaster Henry, of the Q.E.R.V.B.

Digitized by Google

to the State, volunteers have, at the same time, derived many advantages from their connection with the force. They have also been indirectly the medium for conveying at least one inestimable boon to the whole working population of the country. It was mainly on account of the time required by the volunteers for drill, and other military duties, that what is popularly known as the short time or early closing system was rapidly and widely extended. This commendable innovation has placed many a health-giving hour at the disposal of the working classes. The manifold benefits to be gained by entering the volunteer force, need hardly be mentioned. Perhaps youth should be "inured to bear hazardous toil and active war," and it is certain that the volunteer has many opportunities for improving his "form" by active, and at the same time, interesting exercise; while the companionship and free intercourse existing between all classes in the ranks enlarge his views of life, and lay the foundation of many a lasting friendship.

The somewhat remote county of Caithness supplies an instance of the volunteers being called out for active service. During the period when the Fenian *furor* was in full blast, some practical joker succeeded in imposing upon a leading Scottish daily an alarming account of a hostile raid on the Shetland Isles. Rumours had for some time been heard of suspicious vessels being seen on the northern coast, and the account published having a minuteness of detail which gave it the stamp of authenticity, it is not surprising that when copies of the paper reached the North, the men of Caithness were somewhat alarmed.

Digitized by Google

No telegraphic communication existed by which the truth of the story could be tested; so in case of accidents, the volunteers were immediately called out to prepare for defence. It is satisfactory to know that the call met with a ready response, although there are still a few stories current concerning one or two members who sniffed the battle afar off, but did not care for a closer acquaintance. Fortunately the next day's newspapers brought tidings of peace.

There can be no doubt that the great drawback of our volunteer corps is want of discipline: and should any emergencies arise, this defect will undoubtedly prove seriously detrimental to their usefulness as a military body. A man may be the best shot in the kingdom, but as a soldier in the field he is useless, or worse, unless he has a due regard to the ordinary code of military discipline. Of late there has been a marked improvement in this respect, but there is room for more. It lies with the volunteers themselves. As at present constituted, a proper discipline cannot be forced upon them; but if they have any regard for the welfare of their respective corps and the military honour of the whole service, they will show a due appreciation of what is right and what is wrong, when in uniform or under arms. As to efficiency, it is interesting to observe the rapid progress that has been made. Although drill is now much more stringently looked after than formerly, there seems to be a steady increase in numbers; while it is most satisfactory to observe that non-efficients are yearly becoming scarcer in the returns. The accompanying table, taken from the War Office

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF TOTALS OF ALL ARMS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Maximum establishment.	Supernumeraries.	Efficient.	Non-efficient.	Enrolled.	Extra-efficient.	Who have obtained certificates of proficiency.			Present at inspection.	Percentage of efficients to enrolled.	Percentage of men present at inspection to enrolled.
							Officers.	Sergeants.	Total.			
1863	226,156	...	113,511	49,424	162,935	97,871	...	...	...	...	69.66	...
1864	225,490	...	123,707	46,837	170,544	62,626	...	...	...	...	72.53	...
1865	226,661	...	133,848	44,636	178,484	65,980	...	...	...	...	74.99	...
1866	229,402	...	142,849	38,716	181,565	78,285	...	...	...	...	78.67	...
1867	235,812	...	155,216	32,648	187,864	90,588	...	...	...	...	82,62	...
1868	245,748	...	170,298	28,896	199,194	102,224	...	...	...	...	85.49	...
1869	244,931	...	168,477	26,810	195,287	105,560	...	...	...	...	86.27	...
1870	244,966	...	170,671	23,222	193,893	113,761	...	...	8,457	139,901	88.02	72.15
1871	246,232	...	172,619	19,989	192,608	117,721	...	...	10,064	138,334	89.62	71.82
1872	244,818	...	160,737	17,542	178,279	114,080	...	...	11,582	137,922	90.16	77.36
1873	240,067	...	153,216	18,721	171,937	...	...	...	12,911	135,115	89.11	78.58
1874	236,685	3,252	161,100	14,287	175,387	...	...	...	14,152	139,858	91.85	79.74
1875	238,261	3,333	168,709	12,371	181,080	...	4,706	10,194	14,869	145,753	93.16	80.49
1876	238,059	3,653	174,184	11,317	185,501	...	4,937	10,588	15,525	151,753	93.89	81.08
1877	240,120	4,956	182,810	10,216	193,026	...	5,195	11,111	16,306	159,378	94.07	82.56
1878	244,263	5,182	194,191	90,22	203,213	...	5,536	11,518	17,054	170,209	95.55	83.75
1879	245,185	5,421	197,485	8,780	206,265	...	5,586	11,825	17,411	174,646	95.75	84.67
1880	243,546	1,060	196,938	9,599	206,537	...	5,482	11,802	17,284	173,473	95.35	83.99

Digitized by Google

reports, shows the state of the service since the passing of the Volunteer Act, 1863.

What we have to look to now is the desirability of insuring the permanence of the service. There can be no question that at present it is passing through what may prove the most critical period of its career. Old officers and members who have all along been imbued with earnest enthusiasm, and whose self-sacrificing efforts have done so much towards maintaining life in the cause, are fast passing away; and those who take their places should receive the help and encouragement which will enable them to carry on the work with credit to themselves and honour to the country. The exciting enthusiasm manifested during the infancy of the service is now almost unknown. Consequently, young men who come forward must be stimulated to real earnestness by such means as will awaken and foster a genuine attachment to their self-imposed duties. It must be borne in mind that the recruits of to-day enter the service upon a totally different footing from those of 1859 and 1860. They now attach themselves to a system perfected by the training and general experience gained during over twenty-one years' unflagging exertion. And although a considerable portion of the drill has been simplified, the number of evolutions now expected to be satisfactorily performed by volunteer corps has been very largely augmented; while new and stringent regulations bind them to the tolerably dry routine of military exercise. The dissemination of a taste for the art of shooting among the people will undoubtedly prove a powerful support to the force. But by this

Digitized by Google

alone is there not some danger of the service merging into little else than a gigantic shooting club? We fear there is; and an institution organised for a loyal and patriotic purpose, of which we have so much just reason to be proud, may thus become a mere agent for the encouraging of a pastime.

Frequent public appearances are an excellent means for popularising the service. Of late there has been a notable absence of parades in which the general body of the public could be expected to take much interest. Outdoor drill is commonly conducted in out-of-the-way parks, to which the volunteers have to straggle singly or in knots of two or three; so that in some towns a good many people are not aware, except through newspaper paragraphs, that they possess such a thing as a volunteer corps. This should not be. Marching is perhaps the most important element in the physical and practical training of a soldier, and it is greatly to be desired that our volunteers should have as much of this exercise as possible. Routes might be chosen through the cities or towns, or out in the country, where the volunteers could get a breath of fresh air, and occasionally join together in some inspiring chorus. There can be little question that such outings would tend to keep vigorous life in the service.

Again, it may also be worth while to consider the advisability of establishing Volunteer Institutes in all towns where there is anything like a large force. These might consist of a reading-room, library, recreation room, and gymnasium, to be open to all members of volunteer corps, whether rifle or artillery. This would

Digitized by Google

be a great inducement and still greater encouragement to volunteers; and we are not too sanguine when we say that there still exists among the people so much interest in their welfare, that there would be little difficulty in procuring substantial assistance for the carrying out of any such project.



Edinburgh Defensive Band Volunteer, 1782.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

THE QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE.

The Volunteer movement in 1853—Hugh Miller's opinions—Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson — Rifle clubs, and their influence in founding the regiment—Major Macrae's efforts—The Edinburgh Highland Society—Publication of the Government Circular—The students of the University—Meeting of lieutenancy—Arrangements for establishing the E.R.V.—Professional companies—The Advocates, &c.—Opinions as to character of companies—The "Old Blues" formation—Consolidation of the corps—The first commissions—The officers—The Civil Service Company—First appearance before her Majesty—New companies—Progress and drill — Battalion drills—Musketry instruction — Sergeant-major Mair—Major Nelson's opinion of first inspection—Reception of 78th Highlanders—Additional companies—Mr Maclagan's verses —Interest of the Royal Family in the progress of volunteering—Her Majesty's reception—First Wimbledon meeting—The great Royal Review of August 1860—Captain Gordon's song on the Scottish Volunteers.

THE proposal to re-establish a system of voluntary armament was not new to Edinburgh when the subject came conspicuously before the nation in May 1859, as it had been freely ventilated among the citizens during the progress of the defence controversy of 1853. Among the pioneers of the movement, the late Hugh

Digitized by Google

Miller, then editor of the 'Witness,' occupied a distinguished place in speaking and writing vigorously in behalf of such an organisation. In the midst of the controversy his reflective and astute mind conceived, with singular force, what was the best system to adopt in order to acquire confidence in our resources, and confer security on the nation. Mr Miller first publicly expressed his views in an article entitled "Our Best Ramparts," which appeared in the 'Witness' in March 1853, approving the opinions regarding the urgency of measures for defence, then being published in many of the leading London newspapers. Alluding to the numerous cogent reasons then existing for giving practical effect to adequate defensive projects, he wrote: "The stake possessed by the people of this country in the maintenance of its independence, is perhaps the greatest ever intrusted to a nation. . . . Let us magnify the past as we may, the Scotland for which our brave ancestors fought and died of old was a rude, unsafe, undesirable home, compared with the Scotland of the present day. Nor of all the monarchs in whose cause Scotchmen ever spent their blood or treasure, was there ever a monarch constitutionally representative of half the amount of solid good represented by the reigning sovereign, or yet possessed personally of half the solid worth. It would be an insult to at once the constitutional and liberal monarch and the exemplary wife and mother, to set her in comparison with those Marys or Charleses of a former age, for whom gallant men were content to die." He then proceeds to treat of the probabilities of invasion; the appalling results

Digitized by Google

of any successful enterprise of the kind; and the means that ought to be adopted in order to dissipate any feeling of insecurity or alarm. "The true and only effective mode of defending the country is, not by fortifying its coasts, but by arming its men. Two hundred thousand volunteers, trained to arms, and animated by the old spirit, would be, beyond all comparison, a better defence than a wall tall and solid as that of China, and bristling as thickly with cannon as the Tower Battery, that would run northwards round every creek and headland from the Solway to John-o'-Groat's, and then southwards from John-o'-Groat's to Berwick-on-Tweed." Such a body of defenders it is our good fortune now to boast of; and there can be little doubt that, had the span of his life been extended but a few years longer, no heart would have glowed with a more ardent enthusiasm for volunteering than the loyal manly heart of Hugh Miller. The views expressed in the columns of the 'Witness' attracted not a little attention, and a correspondence relating to the matter occupied space in the local press for some time. One of the first letters was written by Major Davidson, of her Majesty's Indian Forces (now Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of the Q.E.R.V.B.), who powerfully advocated the embodying of volunteer riflemen, and the encouraging, among the people, of practice with the rifle. The remainder of the correspondence, while giving some little support to the scheme, dealt more particularly with the objects and progress of rifle clubs that had existed in the city for a good many years, urging the importance of extending their sphere of usefulness: so that ultimately

Digitized by Google

the subject of volunteering in Edinburgh, as elsewhere at this time, was cramped up into a mere discussion relating to the merits and claims of shooting-clubs. In this manner the more important project was allowed quietly to recede from publicity.

Although removed from prominent public notice, the consideration of the matter, however, was not permitted to go finally to rest. During the brief period of the excitement, enough had been accomplished to arouse a lasting, if comparatively silent, interest in the prospects of volunteering; and it was among the members of the shooting-clubs already referred to that these prospects were particularly discussed; while some even went so far as make strenuous efforts to establish rifle companies. Little or no success, however, attended such labours in the cause. By the action of Government in issuing the Volunteer Circular of 12th May 1859, vigorous life was at once given to these endeavours, and recruiting for the new institution was carried on with the most admirable activity and zeal.

Earnest loyalty was ever a notable feature in the conduct of the inhabitants of the Scottish metropolis; and the spirited manner in which they at this period contributed their share towards augmenting the military resources of the Crown fully sustained this honourable reputation. Indeed so vigorously was recruiting carried on by nearly every class, that we would have to approach the subject of priority with no little hesitation, had we not carefully examined the claims of the respective parties interested in the title to that honour. So far as we have been able to glean from our inquiries,

Digitized by Google

it appears that, about March 1859, the late John Anthony Macrae, Esq., W.S. (afterwards a Major of the Q.E.R.V.B.), consulted with Mr Alexander Henry (the eminent inventor of the rifle bearing that name, and now quartermaster of the regiment) anent the feasibility of organising a rifle volunteer company. Mr Henry heartily concurred with Mr Macrae in his views on the subject, and a document was placed in the establishment of the former gentleman, to which those in favour of the plan and willing to support it were invited to subscribe their names—the first three on the list being those of Mr Macrae, Mr Henry, and Mr J. M. Gow (now Captain of No. 7 (Bankers) Company, Q.E.R.V.B.). This paper remained hanging in Mr Henry's shop for a considerable time; but only a few persons came forward to adhibit their signatures, — a circumstance that led Major Macrae to suggest that, if a company could not be formed, an additional rifle club might at least be started in the city, although he, along with Messrs Gow and Henry, were already interested in one which had been at work since 1850.

Another early movement was that of the Edinburgh Highland Society, the members of which, about the beginning of May, sent a petition to the Secretary of State for War for permission to form themselves into a Highland rifle volunteer company. This action ultimately resulted in the embodying of the First Highland Company of the Q.E.R.V.B.

These were the preliminary steps taken in Edinburgh, before the Government announced its sanction for the establishing of volunteer corps. Immediately

Digitized by Google

after the decision of the Government was made public, the students of the University were the first in the field, following the example of those of Oxford, who took action at an early date. Always active in movements of this nature, only two days elapsed before a preliminary meeting of Edinburgh students was held to take the matter into consideration; and after another larger meeting, a very strong body intimated their intention to give their adherence and support to the cause.

About the same time the city authorities began to bestir themselves, and on the 26th May a meeting of lieutenancy was held in the Council Chambers to consider what steps should be taken. At this meeting there were present the Lord Provost, F. Brown Douglas, Messrs Adam Black, Alexander Earle Monteith, David J. Thomson, William Tullis, Adam Morrison, John Ritchie, David Smith, Andrew Fyfe, John W. Mackenzie, John Clerk Brodie, David Dickson, Robert Richardson, James Hope, Duncan M'Laren, Bailies Blackadder and Grieve, and Lieutenant-colonel Geddes. These gentlemen discussed the matter fully, and finally agreed that a regiment should be formed in connection with the city; those persons willing to join being invited by advertisement to send in their names to Mr Morham, the Clerk of Lieutenancy. The first name on this list was that of Mr David Fraser, of the Scottish Union Insurance Company. Shortly thereafter, chiefly owing to a difficulty in getting the general body of the citizens to come forward rapidly, it was considered advisable to amalgamate Major Macrae's list with that of the city; and the subscribers

Digitized by Google

were then formed into a citizen's company (now No. 2 of the Q.E.R.V.B.), the earliest members of which may safely be referred to as the first enrolled volunteers in Scotland.

In the forming of their companies less difficulty was encountered by the various public bodies desiring to take a part in the movement. The members being already associated professionally, all that had to be done was to bring the subject under their notice, either by circular, or at a special meeting.

Stimulated by a loyalty equal to that of their illustrious predecessors who promenaded the floors of the Parliament House with their varied military uniforms, scarcely hidden by their sombre professional robes, the Advocates were very early at work; and to the Faculty belongs the honour of having the first properly organised and trained company of volunteers in Scotland. No fewer than eighty of its members assembled in the great hall of the Parliament House on the 20th June, where they received their first drill from Colour-sergeant Henry Baker, of the Royal Sherwood Foresters,—the 45th Foot. In rapid succession there followed the Writers to the Signet, the Accountants, the Solicitors in the Supreme Courts, the Bankers, and two companies of artisans. Concerning the latter, it is interesting to note that they were the first genuine artisan companies in the kingdom. They were embodied chiefly through the exertions of John Gorrie, Esq., advocate, a considerable sum being subscribed by the citizens to defray the major portion of the expenses.

It may be mentioned that the idea of professional, or select sectional companies was at the outset looked

Digitized by Google

upon by many persons with some dubiousness, if not distrust; the conviction being that a judicious mingling, or association of all classes, would more effectually tend to insure steadiness and consequent prosperity. Major Davidson at one of the earliest public meetings took occasion to refer to the probable formation of the service, and remarked that the movement would not be thoroughly successful unless it embraced the artisan classes, who, combined with the citizens, would form the backbone of the whole affair. This view at the time was combated by the supporters of select companies; but, generally speaking, it must now be admitted that the opinion was in the main a correct one. The "Old Blue" Regiment of Edinburgh Volunteers was formed in district, not class, divisions; its ten companies being made up as follows—viz., the Right Grenadiers, the Left Grenadiers, the East New Town Company, the Centre New Town Company, the West New Town Company, West Old Town Company, Centre Old Town Company, East Old Town Company, East South Town Company, and West South Town Company. In 1859, however, there can be no doubt that the spirit of emulation, and the friendly rivalry that existed between the various sectional bodies, did a great deal towards strengthening and popularising the movement.

Now that ten companies had been fairly established, arrangements were made to consolidate them into a regiment. To accomplish this the Lord Provost invited the co-operation of Major Davidson, who had from the outset taken a very hearty interest in the matter, and he immediately consented to accept the

Digitized by Google

position of major, afterwards doing good work in the direction of organising the corps. Although all the companies were supported by distinct classes, they were at once unanimous in desiring to combine in the formation of a city regiment. With the exception of the Highlanders, their dress was in all respects thoroughly uniform, but each company possessed a distinguishing badge—*i.e.*, the Advocates had the arms of the Faculty; the citizens and artisans, the city arms; and so forth.

On the 31st day of August official intimation was given that the services of the City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Corps had been accepted by her Majesty; the activity that had been displayed in its embodiment making it No. 11 in the order of precedence of the British Rifle Volunteer Force. The senior corps are those of Devonshire (1); Middlesex (2); Lancashire (3); Surrey (4); Pembrokeshire (5); Derbyshire (6); Oxfordshire (7); Cheshire (8); Wiltshire (9); and Sussex (10).

Following the example given by similar city forces in former times, it was agreed that the Lord Provost for the time being should always be the honorary colonel of the regiment. As to the acting officers, the following is a list of the first commissions signed by the Lord Lieutenant, all of them being dated the 31st August 1859:—

James Moncreiff, Esq., M.P., to be Lieutenant-Colonel.

Major David Davidson, late of H.M. Indian army, to be Major.

Professor Douglas Maclagan, M.D., to be Surgeon.

Patrick Heron Watson, Esq., M.D, &c., to be Assistant-Surgeon.

Digitized by Google

CAPTAINS.

Edward Strathearn Gordon, Esq.
John Anthony Macrae, Esq.
James Anstruther, Esq.
Allen Dalzell, Esq.
James Webster, Esq.
John Maitland, Esq.
Samuel Hay, Esq.
Duncan Macallum, Esq.
John Gorrie, Esq.
Charles Farquhar Shand, Esq.

LIEUTENANTS.

Archibald Thomas Boyle, Esq.
Adam William Black, Esq.
Thomas Graham Murray, Esq.
David Nicholas Coulson, Esq.
John Carment, Esq.
Thomas Goldie Dickson, Esq.
George Michael Tytler, Esq.
James Grant, Esq.
William Blackwood, Esq.
Archibald Fullarton, Esq.

ENSIGNS.

Frederick Lewis Maitland Heriot, Esq.
John Ballantyne, Esq.
Thomas Mackenzie, Esq.
William Turner, Esq.
David Tod Lees, Esq.
James Howden, Esq.
James Reid, Esq.
Charles Scott, Esq.
Robert Roy Paterson, Esq.

In this selection of officers, the members of the corps were peculiarly fortunate. They could not

Digitized by Google

possibly have got a body of gentlemen more enthusiastic in the cause, or more willing to carry out their military duties with tact, good-humour, and soldier-like ability. Generally speaking, the election of officers was accomplished with a gratifying freedom from any appearance of wrangling or jealousy. Doubtless the natural ambition of some gentlemen who aspired to commissions, or the confidence of the men in particular candidates, occasionally led to contests; but, as a rule, these were conducted with the utmost good-humour. There is one instance related, however, concerning two candidates for a lieutenancy, who were so equally supported that both declined to retire. In this dilemma, the members of the company decided that the gentleman who displayed the best acquaintance with the words of command, &c., should be recommended for the commission. One of them passed the ordeal fairly; but the other, after many blundering attempts, had to confess in all humility to the company, that he could not explain how to do the "right face" without turning his back to them! It is needless to say that this would-be instructor was rejected. Throughout the whole country at this period, a willingness, almost amounting to anxiety, to accept appointments as volunteer officers, formed a significant and pleasing illustration of the general popularity of the movement. We have an instance of an English company meeting for the purpose of electing officers, and on intimation being made that all those who expected to be chosen, or spoken of as candidates, should quit the apartment, all the members except three took the hint and went out.

Digitized by Google

In their perplexing position, the three modest gentlemen proved equal to the emergency by electing themselves!

Starting with good officers, the brigade has all along been particularly fortunate in this respect—not a few of the gentlemen who have held such positions having gained high honours, and become known throughout the whole country as distinguished volunteers. Not the least satisfactory feature in this department is the unvarying good feeling that has existed between the officers and men. Seldom, if ever, has there been any signs of the development of a spirit of combativeness or ill-nature between them, a circumstance that has in no slight degree contributed to insure the success and continued popularity of the regiment. Than the maintenance of this good understanding, there is nothing more conducive to the general prosperity of a volunteer corps. There may be men in the ranks whose social status is as high or higher than some of their officers, but when assembled as volunteers, respect for their officers and obedience to command are the only things to be considered. The example of the stout old yeoman, who in wrath shouted out to his officer, "Hang thee, Maister George, if thee do speak to I in that way, I'm blessed if I do'ant raise thy rent!" is not a good one to follow.

In September another company, the Civil Service, was added to the strength of the corps, the commander being the Honourable Bouverie F. Primrose (now Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Battalion). This company is said to be the first formed in the kingdom in connection with the Civil Service of the Crown.

Digitized by Google

On the 13th October the first battalion order was issued, and it must ever be a just cause for pride among the members of the corps that its first appearance as a regiment was to do homage to their Sovereign. The battalion order called all the companies together to salute her Majesty, on the occasion of her departure from the Palace of Holyrood *en route* to Wales. Early on the morning of the 15th, the regiment was formed in line on the north side of the Duke's Walk, and, as her Majesty and suite drove past to St Margaret's Station, a royal salute was given. Afterwards the battalion, under the command of Major Davidson, marched to the Castle Esplanade, where the members were addressed by the Lord Provost, who said that he had been commanded by the Queen to inform them that her Majesty had been "particularly struck, and highly pleased with their appearance and fine soldierly bearing." Major Davidson then informed the battalion that the honour of knighthood had that morning been conferred upon the honorary colonel, and three hearty cheers were given for Sir John Melville. With pardonable self-esteem, the volunteers who took a part in this ceremony used to say that Sir John was indebted to them for the honour that had been conferred upon him. This was the first occasion upon which her Majesty saw any body of volunteers under arms in the country, and it is exceedingly gratifying that their appearance called forth such a graceful compliment. Other corps have claimed the honour of being the first to appear before her Majesty; but if so, their appearance was not officially recognised, neither were they under arms at the time.

Digitized by Google

Four additional companies increased the strength of the regiment in November. These were No. 11, the 3d Artisans, under the command of Sir George Home, Bart. (now Sir George Home-Speirs, Bart.); No. 12, the Freemasons, under W. A. Laurie, Esq., Grand Secretary to the Grand Lodge of Scotland; No. 13, the 4th Artisans, under John Hay Athol Macdonald, Esq. (late Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion); and a second Citizens' Company under David Macgibbon, Esq. (now Lieutenant-Colonel). Next month the merchants of the city entered the field and formed No. 15 (the 1st Merchants) Company, under James Cowan, Esq., now M.P. for the city.

Thus, in a little over six months, something like sixteen hundred volunteer riflemen had quietly enrolled in Edinburgh, and were steadily at work learning the art of war. Nearly all of them were equipped and armed at their own expense, provided their own instructors, and found their own quarters for drill, &c. Once more a stirring military excitement was apparent in the city. At all hours, no matter what was the state of the weather, in all sorts of out-of-the-way places, large bodies of men might be seen wheeling and facing, marching and counter-marching. It was no child's-play. Six o'clock, seven o'clock in the morning; nine o'clock, ten o'clock at night, the sharp words of command could be heard ringing in the quadrangles, parks, and halls of the city. The volunteers had then to pay for their drill too—five shillings a month being about the usual figure. The true spirit of volunteering was however displayed—all being at work with the most earnest enthusiasm. At that time

Digitized by Google

the drill was necessarily of the most simple description, all attempts at intricate or elaborate evolutions being studiously avoided. Old volunteers have good cause to remember the "Green-book," the perusal of which occupied so much of their spare time, and which in a very brief period went through nearly as many editions as the 'Pilgrim's Progress' did in a century. For the benefit of young volunteers, we may say that the fascinating (?) "Green-book" was a primer of simple instruction in drill and musketry; for in those days, the higher flights of the modern "Red-book" would be looked upon by volunteers much in the same spirit as a tyro in Greek looks upon the tragedies of Æschylus.

Amusing incidents, naturally, were not uncommon, although a good many of those usually spoken of, at the expense of our volunteers, have their origin in the vivid imagination of wits. Nevertheless it is true that now and then a well-known business man in Edinburgh might be seen hurrying to drill uniformed, armed, and accoutred, but still retaining his tall hat and umbrella as a remnant of sedate civilianism. This same gentleman had a command in the regiment, and on one occasion while marching with his company on the Queen's Drive, the Lord Provost chanced to pass, and the officer, at once losing his presence of mind, ordered his men, who had their rifles at the "slope," to "present arms," without halting them or anything else!

All the earlier efforts were, of course, directed towards the acquirement of proficiency in company drill; but on the 29th November, Lieutenant-Colonel

Digitized by Google

Moncreiff (now Baron Moncreiff, Lord Justice-Clerk), assumed the command of the regiment, and on the 1st December it paraded in the Queen's Park for its first practice as a battalion. Immense crowds seriously interfered with and hampered the movements of the early battalion drills, so much so that, on more than one occasion, the volunteers had to break up and quit the ground. "Chaffing" the amateur soldiers was, of course, at such times freely indulged in; but it was met in a proper spirit, and the people very soon saw that their relatives and friends had not assembled for mere amusement. To check any laxity provocative of ridicule, was the duty of all the officers commanding companies; and with this object, orders somewhat after the following model were not uncommon: "It is at all times of the utmost importance that volunteers should so conduct themselves as to impress the public with the feeling that they are seriously in earnest, and to check the idea, which some people entertain, that they are merely amusing themselves. Your officers, therefore, earnestly beg that, in all the marches into the country, you will make a point of showing that you consider yourselves under the strictest discipline; and they particularly request that all appearance of what is termed 'jollification' may be avoided."

Shooting had not as yet formed any considerable part of the training of the corps, but great activity was shown in giving adequate preparatory instruction in musketry. To insure thorough efficiency in this respect, arrangements were made through which the regiment secured the services of Sergeant-major John Mair of the Queen's Regiment of Light Infantry

Digitized by Google

Militia. Mr Mair (now major) was afterwards appointed adjutant of the Forfarshire R.V.; but before that, he had a great deal to do with the improvement of the organisation of the Edinburgh regiment. Advantage was also taken of the encouraging arrangement made by the Government, through which a limited number of volunteer officers and men were admitted to a course of musketry instruction at Hythe, the regiment being represented by Captain Allen Dalzell, Messrs Boyle, Black, R. B. Blackburn, James Adam, W. T. Brody, and G. R. Dunbar. At this time the famous military school at Hythe was a great centre for the discussion of all matters relating to volunteering. From every part of the country many of the most enthusiastic and prominent members of the service were there gathered together, thus forming a sort of national congress for the consideration of all matters pertaining to the force, although ostensibly they were assembled solely for the purpose of undergoing a thorough course of instruction in the science of musketry. Such instruction appears to have been given in an eminently satisfactory manner, its beneficial influence being afterwards manifested in all districts of the country that enjoyed the good fortune of having had a representative at the school. Thus many of the Edinburgh volunteers were greatly indebted to their comrades in arms for imparting to them the information they acquired during their course of study.

The year 1860, perhaps the most important and memorable in the history of the volunteer force, opened very auspiciously for the regiment. On the 18th February the members assembled for their first inspection,

Digitized by Google

their conduct on the occasion evoking a very high compliment from the inspecting officer, Major Nelson. In a letter to the commanding officer, he wrote: "The greatest praise is due to all ranks. The captains commanding companies must have worked with untiring zeal and energy—the drill instructors done their duty ably; but what is still of greater importance, those in the ranks must have paid willing obedience to their instructors. The very silence on parade—one of the most essential points towards obtaining efficiency—convinced me that the corps was being trained under an admirable and correct military system, otherwise it never could have arrived at its present high state of discipline. Indeed, the progress already made is, to myself, marvellous, and I entertain no doubt whatever of the City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteers ultimately arriving at a very high state of efficiency." Keeping in view the fact that the corps had only been six months in existence as a regiment, it was indeed highly creditable that its appearance and performance on this occasion should call forth an encomium so satisfactory to all parties.

In the same month an immense amount of enthusiasm and excitement prevailed in the city on the arrival of the 78th Highlanders, after their glorious campaign in India. Twenty years had elapsed since this celebrated and popular regiment had quitted its quarters in our grand old Castle. These years had been fraught with glory for the gallant 78th, but no episode in their history endeared them so much to the people as the noble and brilliant part they took in quelling the mutiny in India. In 1860, the soul-

Digitized by Google

stirring story of the relief of Lucknow was fresh in all minds, and the inhabitants of Edinburgh did themselves honour in honouring its heroes. While the citizens turned out *en masse* to give them an appropriate welcome, at the same time all the volunteer corps then embodied appeared in great strength to take a part in the demonstration. The work assigned to them was to keep order by lining the streets; but as yet the volunteers had not attained, in the eyes of the people, that military dignity which inspires a wholesome respect and forbearance on the part of excited crowds, and as a matter of course their duty was not carried out with any marked degree of success. No sooner were the nodding plumes of the Highlanders seen emerging slowly from the Waverley station, than the agitated and applauding crowd soon showed them that they had undertaken no light responsibilities. In some places the unfortunate volunteers were roughly forced out of all formation, while not a few of the lighter men found themselves carried bodily out of the line in Princes Street, to regain their footing, breathless, perspiring, and shorn of caps and belts, only at the head of the Mound, where the crowd lost a little of its density. The majority of the companies, however, it is only fair to say, managed to keep their positions in spite of the tumult. One captain, labouring under very harassing circumstances, was heard shouting to his company the command to "fix bayonets;" but his dire purpose is to this day unknown. We are certain that none of the 78th Highlanders who entered Edinburgh on the occasion will forget the ardour of this memorable reception.

Digitized by Google

No abatement was apparent in the desire to add to the city forces. Other four companies about this time sprang into existence, swelling the strength of the regiment. These were a company of abstainers (No. 16) under Captain John Hope; a second company of merchants (No. 17) under Captain John Boyd (afterwards Major); a company of High Constables (No. 18) under Captain Macfarlane; and a second company of Highlanders, with A. V. Smith Sligo, Esq. of Inzievar, as Captain; Duncan Menzies, Esq., C.E., as Lieutenant; and the late David Kerr, Esq., formerly Lieutenant of the West India Militia, as Ensign, who subsequently became Major of the First Battalion. Inspired by the pervading military enthusiasm, a well-known Scottish poet, the late Alexander Maclagan, bard of the 1st Highland Company, thus encouraged the progress of his companions in arms:—

"You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!
Come muster in thousands, and work with good will;
That honour may smile on your courage and skill,
You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!

Up, up, Volunteers! with the song of the lark—
Up, up, and away to hill, meadow, and park!
If you wish at the target's point columns to fill,
You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!

When marching in line or in steel-crested square,
Let your flags bear your motto, "All danger we dare!"
To charge like a storm up the face of a hill,
You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!

At sharp bayonet practice, point high, or point low,
To be well on your guard in the face of a foe,
To parry or thrust with precision and skill,
You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!

Digitized by Google

When the foot of a foe on our landmark we trace,
No standing at ease till the stains we efface!
If you would your proud mission with honour fulfil,
You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!

When we think of our sires and the fields they have won,
When we think of our sires and the deeds they have done!
When our country cries, "Arm!" with hand, heart and will,
You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!

At peace, or at war with the legions of France,
Let your bugles sound steadily ever—Advance!
We offer them friendship and honour, but still
You must stick to your drill, boys! stick to your drill!"

From the outset the Queen and the royal family had manifested the deepest interest in everything attaching to the advance of volunteering; and every opportunity was taken, by her Majesty especially, for showing how thoroughly she sympathised with and appreciated the defensive measures adopted by her subjects. To the officers of the service during its early days the country was greatly indebted; for it was through their indomitable perseverance and zeal that a practical utility was reached, such as no amount of unguided enthusiasm could have attained. Her Majesty soon recognised their efforts, and in acknowledgment, a great *levée* for volunteer officers was held at St James's in March 1860. At this celebrated reception the E.R.V. were represented by no fewer than thirty-six officers, headed by Lieutenant-Colonel Moncreiff, and presented to her Majesty by the Lord Provost, as honorary

Digitized by Google

Colonel of the regiment and Lord Lieutenant of the city.

In July the first of the great gatherings promoted by the National Rifle Association occurred at Wimbledon, and eight members of the E.R.V. took a part in the proceedings,—viz., Blackburn and Dunbar, Advocates' Company; Henry and Fisher, Citizens' Company; Cowan, Accountants' Company; Hall, Abstainers' Company; Russell, University Company; and Wood, Bankers' Company. In another chapter will be seen the result of this visit.

The 7th of August 1860 must ever be a conspicuous day in the annals of the Scottish volunteers, for on that occasion they formed one of the most magnificent demonstrations of modern times. The imposing grandeur of the display at the royal review will ever be remembered by those who beheld it. For a long time before the auspicious event Edinburgh was in a state of feverish activity, preparing for the reception of the many thousands of volunteers and spectators who were expected from all parts of the country; and as the day approached, every available place — schools, halls, breweries, granaries, &c.—had to be made ready as temporary barracks for the volunteers. On the day preceding the review the city was literally packed with visitors. Of course the weather was the all-important source of anxiety, and grave shaking of heads greeted the dawn of a morning dull and grey. Watery prognostications, however, rapidly vanished as the auspicious day advanced, for the sun shone out warm and brilliant—true Queen Victoria weather. As to the review, it could not possibly have taken place on a

Digitized by Google

more appropriate or suitable ground. As a place for military display, possessing eminently attractive features, both for those engaged in the evolutions, as well as the onlookers, the Queen's Park is unequalled by any situation in Europe. It is truly the *Campus Martius* of Scotland. On the occasion of a review, looking from the grassy slopes of grand old Arthur's Seat, the spectator not only commands a complete view of the movements of troops, but he is likewise charmed with a panorama that for scenic magnificence is scarcely surpassed by the finest prospects in any country. On this memorable 7th of August, hundreds of thousands thronged the slopes of the hill, and gazing upwards, the assembled volunteers were charmed with a never-to-be-forgotten scene of picturesque grandeur:—

"Ne'er shall the mem'ry of that sight
Depart, when youth and beauty bright,
Like countless flowers gemmed every height
Of that enchanting scene;
And on the plain the mustered host,
From Highland glens and Lowland coast—
A nation's pith, a nation's boast—
And in their midst their Queen." [1]

Every position on the hill, from base to summit, was crowded with eager onlookers in gay and variegated attire, while on the highest peak there floated a gigantic Scottish standard. One of the most picturesque features of the scene was afforded by the thousands who thronged the romantic spot where—

[1] Ode by Mr Mackenzie, 2d Highland Company.

Digitized by Google

"On the gowaned slope o' Arthur's Seat
Wi' a fair look to the sea,
Stands the ruined walls o' a chapel shrine
Ance haly as shrine might be,
And aneath in the howe o' the grass-green knowe
There trickles the water slee,
And the well and the shrine baith own the saint
Erst hyght Saint Anthonie."

It is impossible to describe the intense interest occasioned throughout all Scotland by the royal review. It spread excitement to the most remote districts; so that on the day appointed, about twenty-two thousand volunteers, representing the flower of Scotland's manhood, mustered before their Sovereign. There are many striking instances of the intense desire to take a part in the demonstration. A portion of the Caithness Artillery had to travel two hundred and seventy miles; and as no railway was open in that district at the time, they had to remain nine days in the city. The 'Glasgow Herald' of the day appeared half its usual size, a large number of the compositors and printers having taken their places in the ranks; while a weekly paper had to be published a day or two earlier than usual. The oldest man on parade was fifty-four years of age. He had seen the Queen at the Isle of Wight when she was eight years old, and in 1860, when she was a grandmother, he was a recruit in her service.

Altogether three hundred and forty-eight companies marched past her Majesty. The Edinburgh Rifle Volunteers turned out two strong battalions; and being the first in Scotland, had the honour of forming the right of the First Brigade of Rifles, which was under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel David-

Digitized by Google

son. The following was the parade state of the corps :—

FIRST BATTALION.

Captain E. S. Gordon, Commanding.
Lieutenant Boyle, Acting-Adjutant.

No. 1	Company,	Ensign F. L. M. Heriot,	69
„ 2	„	Lieutenant Black,	80
„ 3	„	Captain T. G. Murray,	68
„ 4	„	Lieutenant Coulson,	66
„ 5	„	Captain Webster,	55
„ 6	„	Captain J. Maitland,	70
„ 7	„	Captain Samuel Hay,	95
„ 10	„	Captain the Hon. B. F. Primrose,	77
„ 18	„	Captain T. Macfarlane,	48
1st Highland	Company,	Captain J. T. Gordon,	61
		Total,	689

SECOND BATTALION.

Captain Sir George Home, Bart., Commanding.
Lieutenant S. Flood Page, Acting-Adjutant.

No. 8	Company,	Lieutenant William Blackwood,	78
„ 9	„	Captain R. M. Ballantyne,	78
„ 11	„	Lieutenant Morison,	70
„ 12	„	Captain W. A. Laurie,	27
„ 13	„	Captain J. H. A. Macdonald,	81
„ 14	„	Captain D. Macgibbon,	69
„ 15	„	Lieutenant H. G. Lawson,	101
„ 16	„	Captain John Hope,	57
„ 17	„	Captain John Boyd,	58
2d Highland	Company,	Lieut. Duncan Menzies,	61
		Total,	680

The regiment mustered early in the morning in the Meadows, and marched thence to its position on the

Digitized by Google

review-ground. Previous to starting, the members were addressed by Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, who said: "One word, gentlemen, as to the work before you. You all know what you have to do, and I am confident you will do it well. I need not remind you to observe the strictest silence in the ranks. In marching past her Majesty, let every man look straight to his front, and so carry himself as if the whole success of the movement depended on his individual effort. It is a splendid sight to see a large body of men march as if animated by one single soul. And what hearts should beat in harmony, if not the hearts of Scotia's volunteers? Inspired as you will be this day with love to Scotland, with love and loyalty to our beloved Queen, your hearts will throb in perfect unison, and the cadence of your march will be as the tread of a single man!

"Often as I have seen you advance in line on that parade-ground, which for its scenery stands unrivalled in the world, I have been struck with the fact that noble scenery makes noble men. Those hills and crags which in bygone days of Scotland's history have looked down on so many an interesting, so many an anxious scene, will look down this day upon a glorious spectacle. In that spectacle you, as the senior corps of Scotland, will occupy a leading place. Let us show that we are worthy of the post, and worthy of the capital we represent. You have always had my confidence, and never was that confidence stronger than it is on this most auspicious day."

We may mention that on this great day Lieutenant-Colonel Moncreiff was unavoidably on duty in Parlia-

Digitized by Google

ment. Concerning the muster of the regiment, it is interesting to notice that as many as 50 of those present at the review were still serving in 1880—viz., 6 field officers, 17 company officers, and 27 non-commissioned officers and men.

After the review was over, Lord Elcho, in his uniform of Lieutenant-Colonel of the London Scottish, was observed conversing with Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, and immediately three ringing cheers were raised for his lordship, the Edinburgh men crowding round him. His lordship, addressing them with some emotion, said that "he had come down to be with his East Lothian friends and constituents at the review, and had not expected such a reception from the Edinburgh men. He could not attempt to thank them for so kind, so cordial, a reception in any other way than by going on as he had begun, until 130,000 British volunteers were doubled or trebled—numbers being the thing to look to in the volunteer movement. The recent review in Hyde Park had had a most wonderful effect in bringing forward recruits, and such might and would be the result of the present most successful review. He would urge on all the importance of getting their friends to join the movement, and that they would stick to their self-imposed task like men."

Among other curious incidents connected with this great national event, it will be remembered by many that the 'Times' preserved a strict silence on the subject. Elaborate leaders had been devoted to the Hyde Park display, but hardly a word was given to the successful Scotch demonstration, in point of number more successful even than that of England. This was,

Digitized by Google

however, a comparatively trifling matter, and Scotchmen have every reason to think of the 7th of August 1860, with pride and satisfaction. Mustering and manœuvring such an immense force without confusion was a matter of great intricacy and difficulty; but all was successfully accomplished under the painstaking supervision of Colonel M'Murdo—himself a Scotchman.

A day or two after the review, the following song was published, from the pen of the late Sheriff Gordon, Captain of the 1st Highland Company, and dedicated by permission to her Majesty:—

"The legends of the times of old,
Which in our childhood we were told
To cherish like untarnished gold,
Inscribed with Britain's glory.
What are these tales to what we've seen,
When good Victoria is our Queen,
Upon a day that shall be green
Throughout all Scotland's story?

Twelve knights they say of grand renown,
Were ramparts round King Arthur's crown,
When from his seat above our town,
He fixed Edina's glory;
But all the bards and all the seers,
Who sang King Arthur and his peers,
Knew nothing of the volunteers,
The pride of Scotland's story.

O noble hearts and gallant men,
The bulwarks of your sovereign then,
You could not know how hill and glen
Would teem with Scotland's glory!

Digitized by Google

You would not know how in your place,
The whole exulting Scottish race,
Would rally round the throne, and grace
For ever Scotland's story."

Three days after the review, the following general order was issued to the volunteers who had taken a part in the display:—

"HORSE GUARDS, S.W.,
10*th August* 1860.

"The Adjutant-General has received the Queen's commands to convey to the several corps of Artillery and Rifle Volunteers assembled at Edinburgh on the 7th instant, and to assure them of the satisfaction and gratification with which her Majesty beheld the magnificent spectacle there presented to her.

"Her Majesty could not see without admiration the soldier-like bearing of the different corps as they passed before her; and she finds, in the high state of efficiency to which they have attained in an incredibly short space of time, another proof that she may at all times rely on the loyalty and patriotism of her people for the defence, in the hour of need, of the freedom and integrity of the empire. By order,

"JAMES YORKE SCARLETT,
Adjutant-General."

In the 'Queen's Diary,' since then given to the public, it is pleasing to observe several descriptive and entertaining allusions to the royal review, which clearly show how sincerely her Majesty appreciated and admired the imposing spectacle.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

THE QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE—*continued.*

Formation of No. 19 Company—The adjutants of the brigade—Result of second inspection—The Census—Death of H. R. H. the Duchess of Kent—Volunteers brigaded with regular troops for first time—Torchlight display in October 1861—New Highland Company—H.R.H. the Prince of Wales's marriage—The regimental band—Sanction to be called the Queen's Brigade—The 5th and 6th Highland Companies formed—Death of Major Macrae—Review of July 1868—Dissolution of Nos. 1 and 3 Companies, and formation of the 7th Highland and No. 20—The autumn manœuvres, 1872—Opening of the Drill Hall.

ANTICIPATIONS as to the inspiring influence of the royal review on the Scottish volunteer service were fully realised. Large numbers of recruits were added to its strength. Particularly were the ranks of the Edinburgh corps increased and benefited. In addition to considerable numbers entering established companies, a new company sprang into existence in September following — formed entirely by the operative tailors of the city, under the command of Captain William Mann. This company now ranks as No. 19 (Artisans) on the roll of the regiment.

Digitized by Google

Hitherto the office of adjutant had been successively filled by Captain Allen Dalzell of No. 4 (the University) Company; Lieutenant Boyle of No. 1 (the Advocates) Company; and the first Government adjutant, Lieutenant (now Major) Samuel Flood Page, formerly of the 2d Madras European Light Infantry. The position being one that cannot be filled by any officer having command of a company, was not held for any length of time by Captain Dalzell. His successor, Lieutenant Boyle, had a great share in the work of launching the corps into the stream of prosperity. Zealously attending to all the details of its primary organisation, Lieutenant Boyle deserved the greatest praise for his able superintendence. The interest which he had in volunteering was not new; for as early as 1854, he had conceived a plan for converting the Royal Company of Archers, Queen's Body-guard for Scotland, into a volunteer rifle company. This proposal was, however, unsuccessful, owing to the constitution and membership of that body; it being "important to keep in view that the object for which the Royal Company were established, was simply for reviving and keeping up the ancient custom of shooting with bows and arrows as an amusement."[1]

The strength of the corps demanding the services of two experienced Government adjutants, William Hills, Esq., from the Hythe School of Musketry, and formerly of the Grenadier Guards, was appointed as coadjutor to Lieutenant Flood Page in October 1860. Major Hills's invaluable services to the corps since

[1] History of the Royal Company of Archers, by J. Balfour Paul, Esq., Advocate.

Digitized by Google

that time are well known, and do not require much comment. His long experience and extensive knowledge of all military matters have enabled him to give such assistance and instruction as would most surely tend towards promoting its discipline and efficiency, More particularly have advantages accrued from the introduction of his method of musketry instruction, and his simplification of "judging distance" apparatus; the latter having been honoured with the sanction and approval of H.R.H. the Commander-in-chief. Notwithstanding the fact that tempting inducements have often been held out to Major Hills to attach himself to other corps, he has throughout stuck firmly to the Q.E.R.V.B., in the ranks of which his genial and sterling qualities have made him many friends.

In May 1861, the regiment lost the services of Lieutenant Flood Page, who was at that time appointed Adjutant of the London Scottish R.V., under Lord Elcho. His successor, Captain (now Major) D. P. Campbell of Ballyveollan, from the 92d Highlanders, has since that time been attached to the regiment. Major Campbell has ever been active in furthering the interests and maintaining the position and effectiveness of the regiment. Indeed we cannot overestimate the value of the services of both the adjutants in energetically carrying out their arduous duties; certainly the regiment owes them a debt of sincere gratitude.

The second inspection of the E.R.V. took place in June 1861, when their appearance and performances again called forth the most encouraging encomiums from the inspecting officer, Major Jones. The follow-

Digitized by Google

ing note was afterwards published, in which it will be observed that Lieutenant-Colonel (then Major) Macdonald obtains well-merited commendation:—

"31*st August* 1861.

"The Secretary of State has received with very great satisfaction from the inspecting officer a very favourable report of the state of this corps. He has noticed with pleasure that Major Macdonald, although he had not the benefit of military experience previously to joining the volunteer service, has qualified himself to command a battalion in a very efficient manner.

"GEORGE ERSKINE."

During 1861 the Edinburgh volunteers took a share in the census work. They discharged this important duty in a very effective manner, and received the usual remuneration for their trouble. It is highly gratifying to record that in many instances the money thus received went to increase the funds of the respective companies.

Owing to the lamented death of H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent, the celebration of the Queen's Birthday was this year postponed until the the 10th of July. Those who saw her Royal Highness at the great review did not fail to observe that the amiable Duchess appeared to be in delicate, and even failing health, although animated for the time by the interesting and imposing spectacle.[1]

[1] This is fully borne out by the following touching reference to her Royal Highness's presence, which has since appeared in the 'Queen's Diary:' "We came home at near six, so delighted that dear

Digitized by Google

The review, which formed the chief part of the Queen's Birthday rejoicings, attracted an immense number of visitors to the city; the North British Railway alone conveying upwards of 10,000 passengers. Curiosity, as well as the fascination of a large military parade, on this occasion induced a great number of people to witness the display in the Queen's Park. For the first time the volunteers were to be brigaded with the regular troops, and naturally a very lively degree of interest was taken in the event. Among the volunteers there were grave doubts as to the result; while the general public indulged in good-humoured banter concerning the sorry figures the amateurs would make beside veterans inured to the use of arms. The amateurs pulled themselves together, however, and even when side by side with the disciplined and experienced soldiers of such distinguished corps as the 26th Cameronians, the Scots Greys, and the Royal Artillery, behaved themselves in such a manner as awakened general approval. Those who came to laugh at muddles, used their breath to cheer successes. So satisfactory, indeed, was the result, that the late General Sir Hope Grant, who was not wont to give undeserved praise, expressed himself as highly pleased, and referring to the whole body of volunteers on parade, said that he was "bound to say that he had never seen a finer body of men."

Since then the brigading of volunteers with regular troops has become a recognised and sometimes impera-

mamma could be present on this memorable and never-to-be-forgotten occasion. She had not witnessed anything of the kind for long (the distribution of the Crimean medals in 1854, and of the Victoria Cross in 1857 excepted), and had not driven with me on any similar occasion for above twenty-six years."

Digitized by Google

tive feature of the service, and the "Queen's Edinburgh" has been frequently linked to some of the finest regiments of the line. Such exercises are fraught with much good to both branches of the service. Apart from practical benefits, they tend to keep alive the most cordial feelings of friendliness and goodwill. Among the Edinburgh men, we are sure that on such occasions there is always a feeling of pride and pleasure—more pronounced and thrilling, perhaps, when they are side by side with soldiers who show the bright or sombre tartan honoured in martial history.

On the evening of October 23d following, the volunteers took an active share in a display which, although hardly military in its character, was yet singularly effective. Setting their rifles aside for the nonce, they armed themselves with torches, and, lining the road from Holyrood Palace through the Queen's Park to St Margaret's Station, illuminated the course taken by her Majesty in leaving Edinburgh. The picturesque beauty of the surrounding scenery, displayed by the wavering glare of torches and bonfires, formed a weird yet magnificent spectacle. A day or two afterwards the following letter was published by the Lord Provost:—

"WHITEHALL, *October* 29, 1861.

"MY LORD,—I have much pleasure in informing you that I have received her Majesty's commands to express the gratification with which her Majesty and his Royal Highness the Prince Consort witnessed the effect produced by the torchlight parade of volunteers

Digitized by Google

in the Queen's Park, on her Majesty's departure from Holyrood Palace on the evening of the 23d inst.; and I am to request that you will convey to the commanding officers of the different corps which were present her Majesty's thanks for the attendance of the volunteers on the occasion.—I have, &c., G. GREY."

The visit of the royal family to the city on this occasion was owing to the ceremony of laying the foundation-stones of the General Post-Office and the Museum of Science and Art, by his Royal Highness the Prince Consort—sadly memorable as the last important public act of the estimable Prince. The occasion is peculiarly notable in connection with the Edinburgh volunteers, as they then rendered to his Royal Highness almost the last military homage given him in life.

An additional company, clad in the Highland garb, and now known as the 3d Highland Company, was about this time added to the regiment.

On the 10th March 1863, the marriage of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales occasioned great demonstrations of loyalty throughout the country. Edinburgh, owing to its grand situation, and rugged, romantic appearance (Defoe was somewhat right when he likened it to one vast castle), is peculiarly suited for artistic decoration, but of all holiday splendours none equals an illumination. The grandeur of the illumination which celebrated the royal marriage can hardly be forgotten by those who beheld it. Of the displays by day, that which attracted the greatest share of notice was the review of volunteers, in which the "Queen's Edin-

Digitized by Google

burgh," of course, took a prominent part. Next day, Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson commanding, issued an appropriate regimental order, from which the following is an extract:—

"Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson hastens to express to the regiment under his command his high sense of the soldier-like appearance it made at the review of yesterday, when it elicited the approbation of the Major-General commanding her Majesty's Forces in Scotland, who was struck with the marked improvement in the marching of the men, and their general bearing under arms.

"The Lieutenant-Colonel commanding congratulates the corps on the prominent part it has taken in the national rejoicings of this great bridal-day; and he is confident that amidst the general outburst of enthusiasm with which the country has greeted the royal marriage, there are no hearts that beat more truly or warmly than those of the Scottish volunteers."

As a token of homage and welcome to the royal and illustrious bride, the Highland companies of the regiment presented to her Royal Highness a chaste and elegant specimen of Scottish jewellers' art in the form of a magnificent gold brooch, specially designed by J. Drummond, Esq., R.S.A., and executed by Messrs G. & M. Crichton, Edinburgh. This gift, accompanied by an appropriate address from the pen of Alexander Nicolson, Esq., of the 1st Highland Company, was graciously accepted and acknowledged.

A word or two is here due to the band of the regiment, as shortly after this, in 1864, it was fortunate in securing the first prize at a great competition in

Digitized by Google

Glasgow, at which twenty-five different bands contested for honours. Shortly after the establishing of artisan companies, the regimental band sprang into existence. It was formed entirely by artisans, who had had no musical training previously, but soon became very efficient under the leadership of Herr Laubach. The officers who took the lead in originating the band were Captain Gorrie, Lieutenant Blackwood, and Ensign Scott, of No. 8 Company. At first it only played at the head of the companies from which it was formed, but in a very little time the remainder of the corps united to secure its services for the whole regiment. There can be little doubt that the volunteer service has contributed greatly towards extending a taste for instrumental music throughout the country.[1]

Herr Laubach's band has always been a very popular and effective one, and no little praise is due to him as its leader ever since it was formed. Connected with the band, it may be interesting to say that the quickstep of the regiment is the same as that of the Rifle Brigade. It is the English air, "Ninety-five," appropriately selected by the old 95th Regiment, and retained as the quickstep of that corps after it was formed into the Rifle Brigade. There has likewise always been a pipe band, originated by the Highland

[1] Perhaps, however, we should be better without the unsightly swarms of slovenly fellows in hybrid uniforms, that every summer invade the city, making its streets resound with diabolical brazen discords. On such occasions we have heard people say, "Confound these volunteer bands!" It is but right to correct the erroneous idea that all such hideous crowds are volunteer bands, although it is difficult to say who or what they are.

Digitized by Google

companies, connected with the Queen's Edinburgh. Each of the Highland companies when they were formed maintained two pipers, all of them marching at the head of the Highland wing. Gradually, however, this custom has been abolished; and now the brass band heads the leading battalion, the pipers heading the other. The affairs of the band are superintended by a small committee appointed from both battalions.[1]

When a sufficient number of companies had been formed in 1860, an application was made to the War Office for permission to call the Edinburgh Rifle Volunteers a brigade. This privilege was then refused, but in 1865 the Secretary of State for War signified his approval of the corps being designated "The City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade." Immediately thereafter her Majesty graciously honoured it with its present title, "The Queen's City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade." This distinguished honour was hailed with much gratification and loyal satisfaction,

[1] In 1880 the regimental band of the Q.E.R.V.B. consisted of the following members — viz., Bandmaster Conrad Laubach, Sergeant Taylor, Corporal Downie, Lance-corporal Keenan, Privates R. Miller, Thom, Baldry, Winton, M'Bean, Ferguson, Ross, Archer, Dempster, King, Sinclair, Smart, Marcinkoskie, Balfour, William Byfield, James Byfield, Wright, Darling, Tait, Paterson, Mason, Miller, Hempton, M'Donald, Jamieson, Allan, Whittaker, Muirhead, Proudfoot, and Mackie. Three of the members were attached to the band when it was formed in 1859—viz., Bandmaster Laubach, Lance-Corporal Keenan, and Private Ross.

In 1880 the members of the pipe band were, Pipe-Major William Rutherford, Steven Christie, Hector Dickson, Archibald Johnstone, Archibald Mushet, David Miller, Andrew M'Gregor, Angus Macdonald, James Park, T. J. Riddle, Robert Riddle, Alex. Smith, David Swan, Alexander Scenter, and William Steedman.

Digitized by Google

not only by the officers and members of the regiment, but also by the general body of citizens. The *esprit de corps* was thereby greatly stimulated, and there can be no doubt that this mark of royal favour has always kept alive a feeling of anxiety to maintain the honour of the regiment. Keeping in view the volunteers of olden times, it was at first proposed that the honouring distinction should be "The Royal Edinburgh Volunteer Brigade;" but owing to the circumstance of the regiment being the first in the country to be seen under arms by her Majesty, the bestowal of the title "Queen's" was considered more appropriate.

The Highlanders were still coming forward. In 1867 two additional companies in the "garb of old Gaul" were embodied under the command of Captains Fletcher Norton Menzies and A. D. Stewart. About this time it was proposed that these new companies, in conjunction with other Highland companies, should ultimately be formed into a separate Highland battalion. This proposition was, however, abandoned, and the newly raised companies were incorporated with the brigade. By an edict from the War Office, the brigade was now thoroughly consolidated. Its establishment was henceforth to consist of 4 lieutenant-colonels, 4 majors, 25 captains, 25 lieutenants 25 ensigns, 2 surgeons, 4 assistant-surgeons; the maximum strength being 2500 of all ranks, divided into 25 companies, and into 2 battalions.

The regimental order of June 1868 contained the following tribute to the memory of one whose name must ever be held in esteem by all Scottish, and more particularly Edinburgh, volunteers:—

Digitized by Google

"Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson has to record his sense of the loss sustained by the Queen's Brigade in the death of Major Macrae. Joining the volunteer movement at its very commencement, whether as captain of the 1st Citizens' Company, or latterly as a field officer, he not only fulfilled his own immediate duties, but promoted the general interests of the corps with a zeal that never fluctuated, and an energy which failing health seemed rather to arouse than to subdue; and it was only under the pressure of such medical advice as it would have been madness to resist, that he consented to retire. In a note in his own hand which accompanied his resignation, and was written only three days before his death, he expressed his strong attachment to the corps, and the deep disappointment it would be to him to cease to belong to it. This disappointment was not actually realised, for before his resignation was forwarded, the decease of Major Macrae had occurred, and the brigade was deprived of one of its earliest and most valued officers."

Truly Major Macrae had rendered great assistance in fostering and sustaining the spirit of volunteering. Long before Government took any substantial interest in the volunteers, the Queen's Brigade had to meet many difficulties unavoidable under any system of self-support, and on such occasions Major Macrae was ever ready in displaying self-sacrificing zeal and liberality in order to keep matters in a smooth channel; while to young and unpractised officers, the benefit of his counsel and experience was invariably freely given. Major Horatio Ross Macrae, formerly

Digitized by Google

the popular chief of the 2d Highland Company, is a son of the late esteemed officer.

The largest review witnessed in Scotland since that of August 1860, was held in the Queen's Park on the 4th July 1868. About 10,000 men were formed into two divisions, consisting of six brigades of infantry, and one of cavalry, the whole being under the command of General Rumley. Forming the second brigade, the two battalions of the Queen's Edinburgh, under Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, again earned great praises and compliments from the spectators, both civil and military.

A circumstance to be somewhat regretted occurred this year, namely, the dissolution of the 1st, or Advocates' Company, and immediately thereafter of No. 3 (the Writers to the Signet) Company. This is the first and only break in the organisation of the brigade. These companies had been practically non-existent for some time, and it cannot but be considered a pity that some genuine and united effort was not made to sustain them. Perhaps, however, it was thought that the service being now thoroughly established, the members had rendered sufficient help in contributing towards its formation. While they were in existence, it is satisfactory to notice that from the ranks of these companies many efficient and energetic officers were selected for the other companies and corps of the city. Happily no difficulty was experienced in raising other two companies to fill up the blanks in the regiment. Some of the Caithness men residing in the city promptly came forward and formed another Highland company, the 7th Highland; while with equal alacrity, the

Digitized by Google

artisans raised another company, now known as No. 20.

The hardest and most genuine military work undertaken by any portion of the brigade, was that of the detachment which took a part in the autumn manœuvres on Salisbury Plains in September 1872. Some account of their proceedings may not be devoid of interest.

The detachment was formed by Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, Captain and Adjutant Hills, Captain M'Cuaig, Lieutenants Duncan, Wilson, Edmonston, Swanston, and Sutherland, eleven non-commissioned officers and buglers, and 100 rank and file. Their journey south was both inauspicious and tiresome. Twenty-four hours elapsed ere they reached their destination, during which many inconveniences and discomforts were met with a spirit of the greatest good-humour. The men evidently had great faith in their colonel's judicious advice to remember Mark Tapley, and be jolly under the most depressing circumstances. Arriving at the quaint old-fashioned town of Pewsey, they started vigorously on a six miles' muddy march to their camping ground—a solitary Scotch voice from amidst the assembled Pewseyites cheering them on with a shout of "Weel done, Auld Reekie!" Their first encampment was at Rushall Park, in a beautifully picturesque position, surrounded by the grand old trees which lend such a charm to the rural scenery of merry England. Here the detachment was linked to companies from the St George's Rifles, the London Rifle Brigade, the Victorias, and the Liverpool Rifle Brigade — altogether

Digitized by Google

forming the Third Provisional Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, and brigaded with the Second Battalion of the Rifle Brigade and the 30th Regiment. They all led a stirring life. There was a little hardship, perhaps, but plenty of excitement and genuine healthy enjoyment. Apart from its acknowledged suitableness for extensive military evolutions, the neighbourhood of Salisbury is filled with objects of interest to the antiquary, so that thoughtful volunteers and soldiers had food enough for reflection, while enjoying any *otium cum dignitate*. Marching amidst the shadows of hoary Stonehenge could not fail to arouse wondering conjectures as to the probable origin of the great mysterious circle, and awaken thoughts of the mustered hosts which in remote ages had made the same ground resound with their martial tread. Opportunities for such meditations were, however, few and far between. Forced marches and active skirmishing do not encourage much profound reflection.

Attached to the Rifle Brigade, probably the smartest infantry in the world, the crack volunteer battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, when properly shaken together, earned golden opinions. It was the only battalion that proved capable of keeping up with the Rifle Brigade in very rapid marches; and this was done on one occasion when an eleven hours' march was accomplished by a too strict attention to orders: the only food distributed to the volunteers during that time was a small portion of bread and cheese. They had their full share of fighting too. On one occasion during an encounter between the 16th Regi-

Digitized by Google

ment and the Third Provisional, the commander of the regulars, although his ammunition was expended, and his regiment exposed to a withering fire, could not, or would not, understand that he was beaten, thinking it was the duty of "these volunteers" to give way. To "these volunteers," however, was issued next morning the following satisfactory announcement:—

"The lieutenant-colonel commanding is directed by the general commanding the Third Brigade, to inform the battalion that the manner in which they yesterday sustained their fire, and maintained their position against the right of the enemy, was highly approved of by the umpire, staff, and himself. By order.

"WM. HILLS, *Captain and Adjutant.*"

Exciting events were not infrequent. At times, indeed, it was somewhat difficult to adhere strictly to the rules of mimic warfare. More especially was this the case during stirring conflicts for the capture or release of prisoners. Of this work the Edinburgh men had a fair share. A section of them succeeded in capturing four unwary members of the Wiltshire volunteers; and Private Graham assisted in rescuing Colonel Hayter, who had fallen into the hands of two of the enemy's hussars. Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald was also successful in securing the enemy's post-office and a number of waggons of bread. The Third Provisional had its share of losses as well as successes. On one occasion its adjutant, Captain Hills, unfortunately fell into the hands of the enemy. They were a trifle too smart on this occasion, how-

Digitized by Google

ever, as they forgot the rather important fact, that the bridge which they had crossed was supposed to be blown up.

We must not fail to relate a rather pleasing incident that occurred during the stay of the detachment at Rushall Park. A hearty Wiltshire farmer one day appeared in the camp, and inquired if he was among the Scotchmen. On being answered in the affirmative, he invited a number of them to his house in the neighbourhood, there to partake of tea, with some substantial accompaniments, and, in honour of "auld Scotia," a tumbler of toddy afterwards. He did this, he said, in grateful recognition of the hospitality accorded him when in Scotland some years before. Thus are the fruits of considerate attention to strangers visiting our country gathered unexpectedly in the most remote places. Salisbury, and all the neighbouring towns and villages were crowded to excess during the progress of the manœuvres. Hotel accommodation, or lodgings of any description, it was next to impossible to get. Of course the prices of everything rose amazingly. "Now, then, Miss, what's the price of your fourpenny cigars?" "Sixpence, sir," promptly replies the candid damsel. The sun was shining strong, and they made their hay. The immense crowds of people who assembled to witness the evolutions, illustrated but slightly the great interest manifested towards the proceedings. Throughout Europe the manœuvres were watched with careful attention by all the leading military authorities. Distinguished officers from all quarters were present to observe their progress. Setting aside the mass of

Digitized by Google

criticism connected with the manœuvres controversy, it cannot be denied that such active musters exercise a very salutary influence in bringing to the front any defects in our military system. At the same time, the difficulties to be encountered in massing our defensive forces in the event of any emergency, are prominently set forth. Let us hope that the excellent proposal to have such trials of our extensive, although scattered, military resources, occasionally in different parts of the country, has not been altogether lost sight of. The autumn campaign of 1872 was brought to a conclusion by a grand review, in which the march past of the Edinburgh detachment was commended by H.R.H. the Commander-in-chief for its steadiness. Colonel Stephenson, the brigadier, in bidding farewell to the Third Provisional Battalion, concluded by saying, that he only hoped that, in the future, he might always have men under him whom it would be such a pleasure to command. Altogether the most cordial relations existed among all parties, more especially among the London, Liverpool, and Edinburgh men, so that the breaking up of the Third Provisional was looked upon with some regret.

The memorable and important visit to Wiltshire terminated with a harder journey for the Edinburgh men than that which they had going southwards. After a twelve miles' march from Figheldean to Salisbury they took train for Edinburgh (in all, twenty-eight hours' journey without a break), where they were addressed and dismissed by Captain M'Cuaig, Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald having parted from them at London *en route* to the volunteer *fêtes* in Belgium.

Digitized by Google

Connected with the manœuvres, the following highly gratifying announcement was made to the regiment shortly afterwards:—

"WAR OFFICE, *February* 8, 1873.

"SIR,—I am instructed by his Royal Highness the Field-Marshal commanding-in-chief, to request that you will convey to the officers commanding the 1st Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Corps, a detachment of which attended the autumn manœuvres in September last, the gratification of his Royal Highness on the favourable report which he has received from the general officer commanding, of the good conduct and discipline of the officers and men, and the cheerfulness with which they underwent the hardships attending operations. His Royal Highness considers that the volunteer force was creditably represented on this occasion.—I have the honour to be, &c.,

"P. L. M'DOUGALL, *Major-General.*

"To the Officer Commanding, North Britain."

From the beginning, many of the companies of the brigade had no little difficulty in securing suitable places in which drill might be carried on and arms stored during the winter months. The shifts they were put to in this respect operated in a most prejudicial manner on their best endeavours to acquire proficiency—well-attended and painstaking company drill being the grand secret of steadiness and efficiency in the field. It is truly marvellous how they got on at all in many of the little holes in which they had to assemble during dark and stormy winter nights. Their

Digitized by Google

best place was the Corn Exchange, which was nightly crowded uncomfortably with companies from all the different corps in the city, their ranks being continually thrown into confusion through coming into contact with the numerous pillars in the hall. This state of affairs could not possibly continue without seriously damaging the efficiency of the regiment. Proposals for the erection of a suitable drill hall had been frequently brought forward; but the difficulty of getting a proper site always stood in the way. As early as the autumn of 1859, volunteers, anticipating the discomforts and inconveniences of outdoor winter parades, suggested that some sheltering building, however slight in construction, should be erected. At that time, of course, the idea only provoked ridicule, and some hard hits were given anent our "fireside soldiers" and their terrible sufferings. One cynical contributor to the local press suggested that, in addition to a shelter, warm overcoats, woollen mufflers, goloshes, and patent umbrellas, to take the place of the bayonet, on the muzzles of their rifles, should also be served out to the "poor fellows." From ridicule, or whatever cause, it is needless to say that a shelter scheme was not then carried into effect; and few of the original volunteers of 1859-60 will cease to remember their first winter's experience of drills carried on in mud and knee-deep slush.

By the removal of the City Workhouse to the suburbs, an opportunity at last, in 1871, arrived whereby a suitable site for a drill hall was at the disposal of the volunteers. A large portion of the extensive grounds connected with the old workhouse in

Digitized by Google

Forrest Road being in the market, a company was formed by influential members, past and present, of the brigade, to secure it for the erection of a suitable building. The purpose of the "Forrest Road Hall Company" was not profit. The shareholders merely aimed at placing adequate accommodation immediately at the disposal of the Queen's Brigade, ultimately to pass entirely into the possession of the regiment. It was singularly fortunate for the Queen's Brigade that so many gentlemen were found willing to share this heavy responsibility.

The elegant hall designed by Duncan Menzies, Esq., C.E. (Captain of the 2d Highland Company), is among the most spacious and complete of the kind in the country. "The interior measures 135 feet by 96, and the height from the floor to the highest part of the semicircular roof is 46 feet. The walls, which are of varying thickness, according to the strain they have to bear, rise 13 feet above the floor. The sides are divided into nine bays, by means of pilasters, with frieze and cornice above. From the tops of the pilasters spring strong but elegant iron girders, which span the width of the hall. The girders are crossed with wooden purlins four feet apart, and the whole covered over with clean sarking. Then there is superposed a skin of felt, the object of which is, in the absence of any heating apparatus, to keep the building warm; and the felt is in turn covered with slates, or, where the slope of the roof is too flat, with zinc. The hall is remarkably well lighted by three stretches of glass extending the whole length of the building; and thorough ventilation is secured by means of louvre-

Digitized by Google

boarding on each side of the centre light. At the north end of the building, a gallery, capable of accommodating ninety people, projects from the walls; and at night the centre hall is sufficiently illuminated by means of two rows of centre starlights." The floor is of Val de Travers asphalt, which, although sometimes a trifle slippery, is remarkably agreeable to march upon. Attached to the hall is an armoury, holding 2500 stand of arms; orderly rooms, with apartments for the adjutants and staff sergeants; special rooms in which company meetings may be held, and a house for the hall-keeper, usually one of the staff sergeants.

On the 21st December 1872, this fine building was handed over to Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, commandant of the brigade, by Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, as chairman of the Hall Company; and declared open by James Cowan, Esq., M.P., then Lord Provost of the city, and at one time a captain in the regiment. Notwithstanding the ample proportions of the hall, it is gratifying to state that it frequently proves not a bit too large for the number of volunteers who appear at drill. When there are three or four good-sized companies at work independently, officers have to exert all their smartness and presence of mind to avoid collision. At first only those members of the regiment who knew the experiences of bygone years could thoroughly appreciate the advantages of their new hall. Young volunteers were not acquainted with the Old City Poorshouse rooms, through which the wind used to blow cold and fierce from apertures where windows ought to have been; and other places in the city equally uncomfortable. When we think

Digitized by Google

of the state of affairs in days long past, we cannot be surprised at the enthusiastic way in which old members of the corps hailed the opening of the hall.

The following lines, written for the occasion by Captain A. Nicolson (now Sheriff Nicolson) of the 1st Highland Company, are now (by kind permission) published for the first time:—

Ode for the Opening of the New Drill Hall of the Q.E.R.V.B.

I.

Now for a joyous lay
To greet this happy day,
Which crowns the steadfast work of patient years!
Beneath one roof at length,
Assembled in full strength,
We see Edina's Rifle Volunteers,
Whose firm array and martial mien
Bespeak them fitly called the soldiers of the Queen.

II.

Strike up a lively strain,
Till the rafters ring again,
Wake fife and cornet, and the war-pipe shrill;
After our waiting long,
The day demands a song,
That sees the opening of our hall of drill:
No more we'll languish in the shade,
We now have house and home, fit for the Queen's Brigade!

Digitized by Google

III.

That name demands a cheer,
So give it without fear,
With Scottish ardour peal the loud acclaim;
Long live our noble Queen!
And may it long be seen,
That her Brigade is worthy of the name;
For Scotland's sake and Britain's crown,
Shoulder to shoulder still maintain their old renown!

IV.

Slack not the generous zeal
That guards the common weal,
Despising ease, nor finding duty hard;
Each man among your ranks
Well earns a nation's thanks,
However scanty be the seen reward:
Then, steady, brother Volunteers,
And weary not, your work shall live in future years!

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

THE QUEEN'S CITY OF EDINBURGH RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE—*continued.*

The staff officers: Lord Moncreiff, Lord Gordon; Lieutenant-Colonels Davidson, Sir A. Gibson-Maitland, J. H. A. Macdonald, the Honourable B. F. Primrose, and D. Macgibbon; Majors R. Stothert, Sir George Home-Speirs, John Boyd, A. V. Smith Sligo, W. Taylor, D. Kerr, W. Jones, R. Menzies, G. W. Young, and H. R. Macrae; Quartermasters Henry, Hawley, and Mossman—The medical staff: Surgeons Douglas Maclagan, P. Heron Watson, and assistant-surgeons — Ambulance lectures — Certificates of proficiency—Assimilation of uniform by abolition of Highland garb—Unsuccessful attempt to establish a new Highland regiment—Regimental camps, 1879, 1880—Strength of the regiment since 1859, with tables from 1860 and 1863.

As some important changes took place among the staff officers of the brigade in 1873, it may perhaps, at this point, be well to give some account of these officers since the foundation. In 1873, Lord Moncreiff (Lord Justice-Clerk) resigned the position of lieutenant-colonel commandant, which he had held since the formation of the regiment, and became an honorary lieutenant-colonel. Lord Moncreiff was one of the first to enter energetically into the volunteer movement in Edinburgh, and had a good deal to do with

Digitized by Google

the formation of the Advocates' Company. When appointed lieutenant-colonel, his lordship was zealously attentive to all matters likely to insure the success and stability of the regiment. Subsequently the responsible and arduous duties attaching to his lordship's professional position did not permit him to undertake much of the active work of his command; but he has all along taken a deep interest in everything connected with the corps, and on several occasions has expressed the pride and pleasure he feels in witnessing its prosperity.

Another lieutenant-colonel, who retired about the same time as Lord Moncreiff, was the late Lord Gordon of Drumearn. Lord Gordon's services dated from the very infancy of the volunteer force. One of the committee appointed at the meeting of the Faculty of Advocates, held in May 1859, for the purpose of forming the Advocates' Company, he was afterwards chosen as its first captain. Under his lordship's command the first battalion of the regiment marched past her Majesty in August 1860. Promoted to the position of major in May 1864, and to that of lieutenant-colonel in November 1867, Lord Gordon continued to exert himself strenuously in behalf of the regiment; and it was only when he found that the manifold duties of his judicial life would not permit of any extraneous employment that he resigned. His lordship died somewhat suddenly at Brussels on 21st August 1879. It is a little curious to notice that these two eminent officers of the brigade were in 1868 opponents in the contest for the parliamentary representation of Glasgow and Aberdeen Universities.

Digitized by Google

Immediately after the resignation of Lord Moncreiff, Lieutenant-Colonel David Davidson was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the brigade. We have already had occasion to refer to Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson's efforts in the cause of volunteering as early as 1853, as also to the spirited interest he took in the formation of the regiment in May 1859, when he was elected as its first major. That position he held for about a year, when he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. All along Colonel Davidson's appearance at the head of his regiment at inspections and general parades has been familiar to the citizens, but only volunteers can know how earnest has been his attachment to duty, and how, whether as major, lieutenant-colonel, or commandant, he has always had the greatest share of the responsible duties of the command. Many of the earlier members of the corps still remember the unwearying and devoted attention that he bestowed on the various companies while they were receiving their preliminary instruction and training. On these occasions he was indefatigable in his labours; and ever since, he has continued to superintend the affairs of the regiment with the greatest zeal and energy, his efforts materially contributing towards the maintenance of its enviable status among the corps of the service. In recently creating Colonel Davidson a Companion of the Bath, her Majesty gave graceful recognition of that officer's ardent and untiring devotion to the cause of volunteering.

From November 1862 until May 1864, Sir A. Gibson-Maitland was attached to the regiment as a lieutenant-colonel. On his retirement at the latter date, Major

Digitized by Google

John Hay Athol Macdonald was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In May 1859, Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald was second on the list of members sworn in for the Advocates' Company, in which he became a sergeant.[1] Subsequently, in November of the same year he accepted the captaincy, of No. 13 (4th Artisans) Company on its formation; a position which he held for about two years, when he was promoted to be major; thereafter becoming lieutenant-colonel, as we have stated, in 1864, a rank which he retained until his ultimate resignation in 1880. The retirement of Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald was very deeply regretted by the members of the Queen's Brigade,—in fact by all Scottish volunteers. It was truly felt that the loss of his services would be a very

[1] At that time the oath was not administered as now—*i.e.*, simply *vivâ voce*—but was rather a formidable affair, requiring signatures and so forth. The following is a copy :—

"I —— do swear, That I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to her Majesty Queen Victoria, and will defend her to the utmost of my power against all conspiracies and attempts whatever which shall be made against her person, crown, or dignity, and I will do my utmost endeavour to disclose and make known to her Majesty, her heirs and successors, all treasons and traitorous conspiracies which may be formed against her or them; and I do faithfully promise to maintain, support, and defend, to the utmost of my power, the succession of the Crown, which succession, by an Act intituled 'An Act for the further Limitation of the Crown, and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject,' is and stands limited to the Princess Sophia, Electress of Hanover, and the heirs of her body, being Protestants, hereby utterly renouncing and abjuring any obedience or allegiance unto any other person claiming or pretending a right to the Crown of this realm; and I do declare that no foreign prince, person, prelate, state, or potentate hath, or ought to have, any jurisdiction, power, superiority, pre-eminence, or authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this realm: and I make this declaration upon the true faith of a Christian. So HELP ME GOD!"

Digitized by Google

telling one; for to officers of Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald's stamp the whole force is under a debt of real gratitude. From the first, taking an enthusiastic interest in his work, he devoted such attention to the careful study of military tactics, that he was enabled to advance views on the improvement and simplification of infantry drill, which were received with the highest approval and commendation by our leading military authorities. These authorities freely acknowledge that to such officers of volunteers the whole nation is indebted for the beneficial influence their laborious and ingenious studies have exerted upon our system of military organisation. Attached to the Second Battalion of the Queen's Edinburgh Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, on many occasions, deservedly received very high encomiums for the skilful and soldier-like manner in which he conducted the evolutions of the corps. Among its members he was ever a favourite officer, and it will be long ere they forget his happy manner, and anxious desire for their success and prosperity as volunteers. In connection with the force, it will be remembered, also, that Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald always took a deep interest in their shooting matters—being for some years Captain of the Scottish Twenty, as also captain of the team which visited America in 1876. When it was announced as a certainty that Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald intended to quit the corps, a number of the officers and men were anxious to give him some tangible proof of the esteem in which he was held by his regiment, and also of their appreciation of his earnest devotion to the cause for so many years. The project at once received cheerful

Digitized by Google

support, and a magnificent clock and side ornaments were ultimately chosen as a suitable testimonial. The ceremony of presentation took place in the Drill Hall, both battalions being assembled in full uniform, while a large concourse of the general public were admitted. Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, after an appropriate and feeling address, passed the testimonial to Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, who, in thanking the members of the regiment, alluded, with not a little emotion, to the severance of his connection with them as one of the most painful experiences of his life. We may say that a hint thrown out during the proceedings that the Lieutenant-Colonel might yet rejoin his old corps, was received with vociferous applause.

The position of lieutenant-colonel, rendered vacant by the retirement of Lord Gordon in 1873, was immediately occupied by the promotion of Major the Honourable Bouverie Francis Primrose, C.B. Lieutenant-Colonel Primrose's connection with the Queen's Brigade also dates from about its earliest days. The Civil Service Company, No. 10, may be said to have been formed chiefly through his exertions. Starting as its first captain in September 1859, Colonel Primrose was promoted to the rank of major in December 1864. Both as the commander of a company and as a field officer, Colonel Primrose has never ceased to labour with untiring devotion to the service; and being seldom absent from the parades of his battalion—the First—he has set an example which ought to prove an incentive to all ranks. In addition to giving steady attention to the duties of his command, Colonel Primrose has always taken the liveliest interest in all the insti-

Digitized by Google

tutions connected with the volunteer service throughout the country.

The resignation of Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald was followed by the promotion of Major Macgibbon to the command of the Second Battalion. In viewing Lieutenant-Colonel Macgibbon's volunteer career, we have another instance of a lengthened and ardent interest in the cause. Lieutenant-Colonel Macgibbon's name appears in the first list of citizens who signified their desire and willingness to form a rifle corps in May 1859. As a volunteer officer, he commenced service by taking the rank of first lieutenant of No. 14 (2d Citizens) Company, when it was embodied in November 1859; and after being promoted to the command of the company in June 1860, he continued to hold that position until June 1868, when he succeeded to the majority rendered vacant by the death of Major Macrae. As a field officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Macgibbon has been deservedly popular; and there is every prospect that, under his spirited command, the Second Battalion will continue to uphold its excellent and well-earned reputation.

In June 1861, Robert Stothert, Esq., was appointed major, retaining the position for about a year, when he retired. In May 1864, Sir George Home, Bart. (now Sir George Home-Speirs, Bart.) was promoted to the rank of major. Entering the Advocates' Company at the very outset, Sir George continued a member of that company until November 1859, when additional artisan companies having been raised, he was chosen as captain of No. 11, the 3d Artisans. As an officer of the Queen's Brigade, Sir George worked very energetically,

Digitized by Google

and gained the esteem of all connected with it. Resigning his commission in November 1867, Sir George was succeeded by Captain John Boyd, who had been in command of No. 17 (2d Merchants) since its origin in April 1860. Major Boyd assiduously continued to discharge the onerous duties of his regimental position until 1880, when he retired, carrying with him the good wishes and regard of all his old companions in arms. Captain A. V. Smith Sligo, of the 2d Highland Company, was promoted to the rank of major at the same time as Major Boyd. In fact, the two officers commenced their career as officers of the Queen's Brigade at the same time,—the 2d Highland Company having sprung into life, under Captain Smith Sligo, almost simultaneously with the 2d Merchants, in April 1860. Major Sligo resigned in May 1870, on the occasion of his going abroad; but his kindly, cheerful disposition and soldier-like manner are still fresh in the memories of the members of his old company and battalion.

The majority vacant by the retirement of Major Smith Sligo was immediately filled up by the promotion of Captain W. Taylor, of No. 13 (4th Artisans) Company. Major Taylor has likewise gone through a long period of valuable service, beginning as a private in No. 10 (Civil Service) Company at its formation in 1859. He was afterwards a sergeant. As an officer he commenced as ensign of No. 13 Company, in September 1860, and was promoted to the command of that company in May 1861. This position he held until promoted to his present rank of major, in May 1870.

Captain David Kerr, of the 3d Highland Company,

Digitized by Google

succeeded Colonel Primrose as major in June 1873. Major Kerr started as an Edinburgh volunteer by entering the ranks of the 1st Highland Company in May 1859. Promoted to the ensigncy of the 2d Highland Company in June 1860, he retained that position until May 1864, when the command of the 3d Highland Company became vacant, and he was then appointed as its chief. Major Kerr retired in 1879, with permission to retain his rank and wear the uniform of the corps. In the regiment he was ever a general favourite, more especially among the older members of the Highland wing, by whom he was so well known for many years. Major Kerr died in December 1880.

In 1879, Captain Thomas W. Jones—who started volunteering as a private in No. 3 (the Writers to the Signet) Company, when it was formed in June 1859, and afterwards, since May 1866, acted as captain of No. 19 Company—became major; and in 1880, Captain R. Menzies, of the 3d Highland Company, was promoted to a similar rank. Major Menzies's services date from even before the formation of the regiment. He was among the first of the Highlanders residing in Edinburgh who banded themselves together as a Highland Rifle Company. This was early in May 1859. Since that period Major Menzies has ever been one of the most prominent and best known members of the brigade. Attaching particular importance to the proper and careful study of the art of shooting, he has rendered splendid service in bringing forward and instructing some of the steadiest shots we have; while as a distinguished shooting man, he has himself gained

Digitized by Google

fresh laurels for the brigade on almost every occasion on which he has competed.

Another major being required to complete the establishment, Captain G. W. Young, for some years the commander of No. 12 Company, was promoted to that rank in 1880. Major Young retired in 1881, and was succeeded by Captain H. R. Macrae, for many years captain of the 2d Highland Company.

The position of quartermaster has since 1870 been occupied by Mr A. Henry, the inventor of the rifle bearing his name, and one of the originators of the corps. Mr Wm. Hawley, for some time captain of the 4th Highland Company, was likewise a quartermaster from 1875 until 1879, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr J. Mossman.

There is nothing of greater importance to any force taking the field than the superiority and efficiency of the medical staff; for on it depends the general health of the men, and their consequent vigour and success. If the Queen's Brigade had at any time been called upon to participate in actual military service, its members would have had no reason to dread any unskilful treatment or neglect in this important department. Few, if any, of the regiments in either the regular or auxiliary forces can boast of such resources in this respect as those at the disposal of the Queen's Edinburgh Brigade. In a city possessing one of the leading medical schools of the world, this circumstance is somewhat natural. It is, however, no slight compliment to the regiment that so many gentlemen actively connected with a profession which more than any other demands unceasing and laborious study,

Digitized by Google

should be found such stanch upholders of its reputation. Fortunately their professional services have not been much required by the regiment; but a few of its members have to be grateful to them for careful treatment of ailments while in camp, &c. Apart from their profession, too, the medical staff have always been truly loyal to the cause of volunteering; a fact that is well exemplified by the circumstance that the surgeons originally appointed in June 1859 are still attached to the brigade. These are Douglas Maclagan, Esq., M.D., Professor of Medical Jurisprudence, Edinburgh University; and Patrick Heron Watson, Esq., M.D., F.R.S.E., formerly of the Royal Artillery, the eminent lecturer on surgery. The assistant-surgeons are,—A. G. Miller, Esq., F.R.S.E. (who had been since 1859 a member of the University Company), appointed in 1864; R. J. Blair Cunynghame, Esq., M.D., appointed in 1867; F. Cadell, Esq., M.D., appointed in 1870; and C. W. Macgillivray, Esq., M.D., appointed acting surgeon in 1879. Others who have held the position of assistant-surgeon were,—J. R. Fraser, Esq., M.D., appointed in 1864, resigned 1874; J. D. Gillespie, Esq., M.D., appointed in 1866, resigned 1870; and J. Cumming, Esq., M.D., deceased.

Lately the subject of ambulances and general treatment of wounded in exigencies has very properly received a share of the attention of volunteers. Looking at the vast importance of this study, and its humane objects, one cannot help a feeling of surprise that due attention has not been given to it until comparatively recent times. It is only now, in fact, that we are awakening to anything like a just sense of the right-

Digitized by Google

eousness, beneficence, and advantage of lessening the sufferings of wounded soldiers, and rescuing them from the terrible fate engendered by neglect. Volunteers should be active in encouraging the advance of this noble study. Some steps in this direction have already been taken; and the increase and progress of the Volunteer Ambulance Department, which has sprung from the Order of St John of Jerusalem, ought to be looked upon with much gratification. It is impossible to say at what time an emergency may arise when the experience gained by trained members of the force may be of use in ameliorating the condition of injured people. In connection with the Queen's Brigade, something has been done towards popularising the study. During the spring of 1880, Assistant-Surgeon A. G. Miller gave a series of lectures on the various simple measures adopted for the more immediate relief of the wounded, such as bandaging, &c. This class was open to the general public, but the members of the Queen's Brigade got special encouragement to attend, and those of them who did so received, in 1881, additional practical instruction in stretcher-work and ambulance-drill. Dr Miller managed to pass thirty of the brigade in an examination before Deputy Surgeon-General Cunningham, and they are now entitled to wear the Geneva Red Cross; while, apart from volunteering, they are bound to undertake hospital duty in garrison, if required to do so. This result is very satisfactory; and it is to be hoped that in the future such courses of instruction will meet with increasing support from the members of the corps.

Some important circulars relating to volunteer corps

Digitized by Google

were issued from the War Office about the end of August 1870. Probably the most momentous of these was that indicating the establishment of a course of instruction for officers and sergeants—an innovation which altered entirely the conditions under which such positions could be held. Previously, as is well known, both officers and sergeants were in many cases appointed possessing a very imperfect knowledge, and often in entire ignorance, of the duties attached to such positions. The immense importance of thorough efficiency in this department called for a radical change; and the issue of this War Office circular was greeted with gratification by those who were imbued with any desire for the advancement of the service towards real usefulness. By some, of course, the circular was looked upon as a sort of *bête noir;* but this could not be helped. There were the three courses open to them—namely, to pass the examination, go back to the ranks, or resign. We need not here recapitulate the contents of this circular, and others which followed bearing on the same subject, and now embodied in the regulations, but will merely explain that the gist of them is that officers and sergeants are now required to go through a complete course of instruction in military matters suited to their respective ranks; and the officers are not considered as actually attached to a corps until they pass a searching examination as to their qualifications. The officers and sergeants of the Queen's Brigade have been peculiarly successful in gaining the necessary certificates of proficiency. At the outset, in 1871, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 17 captains, 15 lieutenants, 15 ensigns, and 98 sergeants obtained

Digitized by Google

certificates. Altogether the numbers have been as follows:—

	Officers.	Sergeants.		Officers.	Sergeants.
			Brot. forwd.,	100	204
1871, . .	49	98	1876, . .	11	18
1872, . .	16	43	1877, . .	10	19
1873, . .	12	16	1878, . .	6	12
1874, . .	14	21	1879, . .	9	14
1875, . .	9	26	1880, . .	9	18
Carry forwd.,	100	204	Totals,	145	285

The subject of uniforms for volunteers has from the first been one of troublesome debate. We shall not here enter on the discussion. Originally, however, almost every volunteer corps in the country had a different idea of military dress. Of colours, and mingling of colours, there was a boundless variety. Quite as great was the difference of opinion as to style; but generally speaking, most of the corps adopted the loose easy garments supposed to be peculiarly suitable for sharpshooters — volunteer riflemen being then supposed to act in that capacity. Very few indeed signified a preference for carefully fitted clothing similar to that of the regular army. Latterly, however the volunteers have become more closely allied in purpose, drill, and appearance to the regular forces; while the *dégagé* rifleman has almost entirely disappeared. We now see that the predilection for scarlet uniforms has been developed, and this taste has to some extent been fostered by Government. As the rifle volunteers now form a portion of the infantry sub-districts, Government rather encourage the adoption by the volunteers of a uniform similar in colour to that of either of the line battalions of the district

Digitized by Google

brigade. In cases where any difference existed, the consolidation of the troops in the respective districts has likewise necessitated the assimilation of the clothing and appointments of corps composing administrative regiments; and an order to this effect was issued from the War Office early in 1875, with injunctions that all such changes were to be made and a complete assimilation effected before April 1879. The direct effect of this upon the Queen's Edinburgh Brigade was the abolition of the Highland garb, worn by seven of its companies; otherwise comparatively few changes have been made on the uniform or accoutrements of the brigade since its embodiment. The colour was always grey, of perhaps a lighter shade than at present. At first the tunic was much more loose, and considerably longer, reaching almost to the knees. The head-dress originally was a low cap with a peak, afterward changed for the shako with ball-tuft, which was in use until the introduction of the busby. With these exceptions any other changes were trifling. The Highland wing, however, although forming a part of the regiment, and conforming to the rules laid down as to the colour of the dress, was always a distinct body as regards uniform. When the 1st Highland Company was formed in May 1859, the members were clothed, with the sanction of the authorities, in the Highland garb, and the other six similar companies followed the example by permission. As we have already stated, it was at one time purposed that some of the Highland companies then in existence should form the nucleus of a complete Highland battalion; but the idea was abandoned in the interests of the

Digitized by Google

unity and prosperity of the service in the city. The new order, which signified that the clothing of corps forming administrative regiments must be alike, by abolishing the Highland dress, raised a grievance among the Highland members of the corps. It is not surprising that the Highlanders should be somewhat annoyed at the change; consequently, for a brief period, the dissolution of at least a portion of the Highland wing appeared imminent. Many of the members thought the corps of the metropolis of Scotland should be clothed in a uniform to some extent characteristic of the country. Representations to this effect were made to Government; but as any such change would necessitate the alteration of the uniform of the entire brigade, it was considered that the proposal was expensive, unnecessary, and inconvenient to carry into effect. Thus the original uniform, which closely resembles that of H.M. Rifle Brigade, was retained for the whole regiment. It is a trifle sombre perhaps, but extremely useful and tidy.

It may be as well here to mention the efforts at this juncture of a number of influential gentlemen connected with the Highlands, in the direction of raising a separate Highland regiment. The proposal was brought prominently forward at a public meeting, held on 5th May 1877, under the presidency of Sir Robert Menzies of that Ilk. At the time it received a considerable share of the sympathy and support of the public, and a very large number of young men intimated their willingness to join. But although a good deal of spirit and enthusiasm was displayed by the promoters, the Government could not see its way

Digitized by Google

to sanction the embodiment of the proposed corps; so after some correspondence the matter was allowed to rest. Taking all the circumstances into consideration, the members of the Highland wing of the Q.E.R.V.B., finally agreed to the change of uniform; and it is satisfactory to add that the companies have lost nothing in strength or efficiency by donning the trousers of the Saxon.

In speaking of the refusal of Government to allow the establishing of the new corps, there can be little doubt that the permanence of the service is now to be secured mainly by large and united corps in counties and cities. Those small and distinct bodies which at first sprang into existence, and diffused a taste for volunteering even in remote localities, are now undesirable. To united action from the first, is in a great measure due the success of the Queen's Edinburgh Brigade. This feature has gained it, in the House of Commons, favourable notice as a model corps.

Another War Office circular, treating of a matter of great moment in connection with the improvement of the service, was issued in August 1870. This referred to the establishing of camps of exercise for volunteers, to be under the direct supervision of the Government. Ever since volunteer corps had been formed, irregular camps had been of frequent occurrence throughout the country; but they were looked upon more as jovial picnics, than as mediums for giving any experience of the active camp-life of soldiers. One military feature, however, was connected with them. This was night-attacks and surprises—a system of mimic conflict which found great favour.

Digitized by Google

The 3d Blankshire being for a time under canvas, the 4th Blankshire determine to make an attempt to capture their position. At dead of night they march out and quietly surround the camp. The wearied sentries are perhaps nodding at their posts, and a deep silence, telling of secure repose, probably reigns within the lines. Suddenly the clear blast of a bugle, followed by a thundering roll of musketry, breaks the stillness. A loud shout—hurrahs!—a rush—a few struggles as the men of the gallant 3d come tumbling out, still wearied with their day's jollification—and the camp is taken! Dawn slowly breaks, perhaps to find victors and vanquished mingling in high carousal. Scenes such as these, it may be imagined were stirring and lively enough; but, unfortunately, sometimes they were not unattended with troubles of a rather dangerous description. The campers might not feel disposed to have their slumbers thus rudely disturbed, and consequently their feelings of resentment often found vent in a vigorous and highly practical resistance. Stories of rather serious disturbances thus became prevalent, and it was deemed prudent to put a check upon such proceedings. Government stepped in and wisely prohibited all unauthorised attacks on camps; although, evidently owing to ignorance of this prohibition, we yet occasionally read accounts of such occurrences. Certain companies of the Queen's Brigade, in times past, went through some of these exciting experiences.

The camps now authorised and encouraged by Government are under the strictest military discipline;

Digitized by Google

and should the volunteers be encamped in company with the militia or regular forces, the Mutiny Act and the Articles of War apply to them in the same manner as though they were on actual military service. Throughout the country, the number of camps now annually established is very considerable, and their popularity seems to be greatly increasing. As healthful and withal enjoyable mediums for giving something like a true conception and experience of the routine of a soldier's life, such outings are very valuable. Volunteers fully comprehend this, and enter upon the work with spirit and goodwill. It is sometimes rather amusing to hear men of the regular or militia forces remarking upon the "softness" of volunteers who cheerfully undertake labour which is by them considered oppressive and irksome. They cannot understand that the ardour and earnestness of a volunteer is judged by the cheerful alacrity with which he goes through his military duties.

While most of the expense of authorised camps is borne by Government, a good many minor expenses, such as the supply of knapsacks, &c., must be paid for out of the funds of the corps going into camp. It is of the highest importance that men going into camp should do so free from personal expense, although they have to pay for one or two ordinary articles of diet, esteemed as luxuries in camps or barracks. The baggage for each man is limited in quantity and weight. In addition to the uniform, the following articles are usually carried in the knapsack or valise. We give the weight allowed for each :—

Digitized by Google

	Weight. lb.	oz.
1 shirt,	1	1½
1 pair of socks,	0	4½
Towel,	0	8
Trousers,	1	11
Knife, fork, and spoon,	0	6½
Comb,	0	0½
2 brushes,	0	7
Box of grease or blacking,	0	4
Housewife,	0	3
Sponge,	0	0½
Boots,	3	3
Forage-cap,	0	4
Jacket,	1	7
Total weight,	9	12½

It had been often proposed that the Queen's Brigade should go through a period of camp exercise, but its great size, and other deterrent circumstances, made the proposition a difficult one to carry into effect. Early in 1879, however, arrangements were made for the encampment of a detachment of the corps, not to exceed 500 men. A large number readily came forward, and the affair very soon took a definite shape. Some little difficulty arose in getting a suitable situation not too near the city. Gullane Links was at first thought of, as a place in every way admirably adapted for the purpose; but after some negotiations it was found that the situation could not be secured. The commanding officers then turned their attention to Lanark Moor, which is used as the camping ground of a portion of the west-country militia, and was formerly the scene of the annual gatherings of the West of Scotland Rifle Association. The use of this ground—eminently suited for the purpose—was readily granted

Digitized by Google

by the civic authorities of the good old town of Lanark. The soil is of such a nature that it soon absorbs moisture; while at no great distance are to be found the celebrated Falls of the Clyde—one of the loveliest scenes in Scotland.

The detachment consisted of Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, commanding, Majors Macgibbon and Jones, Captain and Adjutant Hills, Quartermaster A. Henry, 11 captains, 11 lieutenants, 39 serjeants, 7 buglers, 15 band, and 350 rank and file. These were divided into seven companies, as follows :—

A Company, under			Capt. H. R. Macrae, Capt. Adamson, and Lieut. A. Menzies.
B	"	"	Capt. Robertson, Lieuts. Stott and Dickson.
C	"	"	Capt. Sutherland, Lieuts. Watson and Booth.
D	"	"	Capt. Young, Lieuts. Macdermid and Stevenson.
E	"	"	Capt. Waterston, Capt. Stillie, Lieut. A. G. Jamieson.
F	"	"	Capt. Miller, Capt. Taylor, Lieut. R. L. Bryce.
G	"	"	Capt. Cranston, Lieuts. W. G. Ross and Bryce.
			Capt. Banks, Supernumerary.

The medical department was under the charge of Surgeon Maclagan and Acting-Surgeon Macgillivray.

The second week of August was the time chosen, and in a very changeable and inclement season the detachment was exceedingly fortunate in getting a week of very fine weather. The usual routine of camp-life was gone through with great energy and thorough enjoyment. After a day or two of careful and frequent drill, a wonderful improvement was manifest in the steadiness and exactness with which the evolutions were performed. The result was a very fair illustration of what may be accomplished by our volunteers during

Digitized by Google

even a brief period of united and thorough application to work. As might be expected, in the midst of a pretty severe course of camp training, amusements were not neglected. Games, and all sorts of manly outdoor exercises, such as cricket, the tug-of-war, &c., were carried on with the greatest spirit and success; while indoors, or rather in tents, concerts, readings, and other quiet recreations, tended to enliven times of leisure. During the week the camp was visited by large numbers of people from the district; while on the day set apart for recreation and festivity, there was a great influx of friends and relatives from Edinburgh, who—the fair sex especially—displayed no little interest and amusement at the novel accessories of camp-life. The guests were received with the heartiest hospitality, and departed with a high opinion of the healthful, exhilarating pleasures of life under canvas.

On Sunday, seats for the whole detachment were kindly reserved in the parish church, where the sermon was delivered by the Rev. Mr Little, clergyman of the parish, and formerly of Old Greyfriars', Edinburgh. A general inspection of the camp by Colonel Dalziel, followed by a review and sham fight—Colonel Macdonald and Captain Hills acting as umpires in the latter—terminated the first practical encampment of the Queen's Brigade. Everything had passed off with undoubted success, the only regret felt by all being that the stay could not be prolonged.

Apart from its beneficial influence on the efficiency of the corps, the chief result of the successful camp of 1879 was that it insured the popularity of any

Digitized by Google

subsequent undertaking of a similar nature. Next year the encampment scheme received the heartiest support. Considering the varied occupations of the working members of the corps, the number of volunteers who signified their desire to attend was very encouraging. Perhaps the most significant and satisfactory feature in connection with the matter was the anxiety of a great majority of those who had been out in 1879 to again come forward. The 1880 detachment consisted of Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Bouverie F. Primrose, C.B., commanding; Major Young, Major and Adjutant Campbell, Captain Hills, Acting-Quartermaster; Surgeon Maclagan, Assistant-Surgeon A. G. Miller, Acting-Surgeon Macgillivray, Captains H. R. Macrae, Robertson, Grant, R. Lee Bryce, W. Bryce, Cranston, Adamson, and Stevenson; Lieutenants Baxter, Matheson, W. G. Ross, Dickson, Macdermid, Keelan, Ferrier, and Guthrie; 22 sergeants, 5 staff-sergeants, 7 buglers, 18 band, and 302 rank and file.

Lanark Moor was again the scene of operations, and a programme similar to that of the previous year was carried out with much spirit and goodwill. As regards weather, the campers were not this year so fortunate; but its changeableness, while giving them an experience of some of the inconveniences of life in the tented field, was likewise the means of initiating them in the plans usually adopted to make matters as comfortable as possible under adverse circumstances. In spite of the weather, however, they spent a very happy time, and returned to their homes benefited in health, and with a more extensive practical knowledge of mili-

Digitized by Google

tary life and duty. Instead of marching to church, divine service was this year conducted by the Rev. Mr Little in the camp. Acting on the suggestion of Captain Hills, a portion of the praise was accompanied by the regimental band, under Herr Laubach.

Judging from the particular success which has attended these encampments of the Queen's Brigade, it is not surprising that nearly 500 men this year went under canvas at Lanark,—a much larger number than attended the previous gatherings.

Numerically, the Queen's Edinburgh Brigade has always been the strongest regiment in the service. A glance at its returns gives a fair idea of the defensive work that has been accomplished during the past twenty-one years. During that time no fewer than 12,513 men have passed through its ranks; and allowing for emigration, decease, &c., a very large proportion of these must remain, possessing no little knowledge of drill and the art of shooting. Extending this view to the whole service, what a formidable army of men trained to the use of arms is represented! Probably close upon a million could be called out, capable, in an emergency, of showing that they can march well, and shoot well too if required. If all the regiments of the service can show a state of prosperity equal to that of the Queen's Brigade, our defensive resources should indeed be healthy, and there should be little fear of aggression from any quarter. Success in this way must not, however, give birth to a false feeling of confident security. There must be no resting on our oars. Anxiety and activity in attaining yet greater results must be maintained. It

Digitized by Google

should always be borne in mind, that at times when the greatest peace and good feeling seems to prevail among nations, dangers may be arising, and the storm-cloud may break in a moment to find us unprepared. Whatever may be the case in other quarters, let Edinburgh be ever in the van of volunteering, that her people may always proudly say—

> "Still, as of yore, Queen of the North!
> Still canst thou send thy children forth.
> Ne'er readier at alarm-bell's call
> Thy burghers rose to man thy wall
> Than now, in danger, shall be thine,
> Thy dauntless voluntary line;
> For fosse and turret proud to stand,
> Their breasts the bulwarks of the land."

The companies forming the two battalions of the brigade are as follows:—

First Battalion.			Second Battalion.		
No.			No.		
2	Company,	1st Citizens.	8	Company,	1st Artisans.
4	"	University.	9	"	2d "
5	"	Solicitors before Supreme Court.	11	"	3d "
6	"	Accountants.	12	"	Artisans.
7	"	Bankers.	13	"	4th "
10	"	Civil Service.	14	"	2d Citizens.
18	"	High Constables.	15	"	1st Merchants.
1st	Highland	Company.	16	"	Formerly Abstainers.
2d	"		17	"	2d Merchants.
3d	"		19	"	5th Artisans.
4th	"		20	"	Artisans.
5th	"				
6th	"				
7th	"				

Digitized by Google

RETURN SHOWING STRENGTH AND NUMBER OF EFFICIENTS FOR YEAR ENDING 1ST DEC. 1863 TO 1872, AND 31ST OCT. 1873 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Numbers of efficients.	Non-efficients.	Extra efficients.	Percentage of efficients to total strength.
1863	1797	1007	780	622	56.3
1864	1803	1239	564	862	68.8
1865	1798	1430	368	976	79.5
1866	1834	1495	339	1176	81.5
1867	1958	1763	195	1395	90.0
1868	2111	1992	119	1515	94.4
1869	2027	1924	103	1593	94.92
1870	1969	1891	78	1651	96.03
1871	2053	2001	52	1759	97.46
1872	1922	1821	101	1620	94.75
1873	1948	1832	116	...	94.05
1874	1991	1923	68	...	96.28
1875	1982	1928	54	...	97.28
1876	2025	1949	76	...	96.25
1877	1999	1949	50	...	97.50
1878	1953	1913	40	...	97.95
1879	1960	1928	32	..	98.37
1880	1915	1903	12	...	99.37

RETURN TO THE TOTAL NUMBER OF VOLUNTEERS WHO HAVE JOINED THE Q.E.R.V.B. SINCE 1859.

Year.	Joined.	Resigned.	Strength, Dec. 31st, each year.
1859-60	1874	...	1874
1861	393	434	1833
1862	260	466	1627
1863	517	344	1800
1864	613	552	1861
1865	640	677	1824
1866	507	523	1808
1867	722	574	1956
1868	701	618	2039
1869	510	551	1998
1870	578	589	1987
1871	587	587	1987
1872	582	615	1954
1873	567	548	1973
1874	533	520	1986
1875	556	529	2013
1876	512	527	1998
1877	502	509	1991
1878	375	421	1945
1879	495	507	1933
1880	489	506	1916

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

DETAILS OF THE SHOOTING AFFAIRS OF THE BRIGADE.

We have seen that for many years before the present volunteer service had taken any form, there existed in Edinburgh several rifle-shooting clubs. Some of these were under the auspices of the gunmakers of the city, while others were supported by votaries of the art of archery who had conceived a taste for practice with the rifle. The existence of such clubs in Edinburgh, as elsewhere, gave a great impetus to volunteering. The shooting of their members was, at that time, considered very fair. Practice, however, was conducted upon a system quite different from that of the present day. Generally speaking, ranges seldom exceeded 300 yards; and in most cases the targets were circular in form, closely resembling those used by archers. Shots were, of course, valued according to their nearness to the centre,—each bullet-mark being carefully measured, and the competitor having the least aggregate number of inches was declared the winner. Misses were usually counted as 21 inches, so that a wide shot was no trifling addition to a competitor's chances of defeat.[1]

[1] In March 1853 Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson had an interview

Digitized by Google

When volunteer corps were fairly established, rifle practice very soon occupied the time and attention of their members in all parts of the country. In Edinburgh the matter was very energetically taken up. Many of the original members of the Queen's Brigade commenced practice with their weapons in shooting-galleries, and at private ranges belonging to the gunmakers.

One of the first difficulties encountered in all quarters was the finding of suitable ranges. In connection with this, the attention of the Edinburgh men was naturally at once directed towards the valley of Arthur Seat, known as the Hunter's Bog, in which there were already two targets erected for the use of the garrison.

This singular valley was in olden times the scene of many exploits attaching to the chase, as it abounded with both wing and ground game.[1] About a hundred years ago Hugo Arnot wrote, in his entertaining History of Edinburgh: "Between Arthur's Seat and Salisbury Crags is a recluse valley, the bottom of which is a morass. Immediately upon descending into this valley, the view of Edinburgh is totally lost. . . . Seldom are human beings to be met in this lonely vale, or any creatures to be seen, but the sheep feeding on the

with Hugh Miller on the subject of volunteers and rifle-shooting. Mr Miller was very enthusiastic in speaking of the matter, and characteristically remarked that he thought masons would make the best shots, being accustomed to levels, &c. To some extent the surmise has proved tolerably correct.

[1] Some have held that Arthur Seat derives its name, not from the famous British monarch, but from A'rd Seir, "Hill of Arrows," men being in the habit of practising at marks upon the slopes. This derivation, however, is in all likelihood inaccurate.

Digitized by Google

mountain, and the hawks and ravens winging their flight among the rocks."

Long after this was written the valley remained in the condition thus quaintly described by the historian. It was only during comparatively recent years that the excellent system of drainage was adopted which made it fit for use; indeed, much of the improvement has been effected since the volunteers made the situation their place of practice. The range has never been considered a good one, for although it appears to be almost completely sheltered, the wind, no matter from which quarter it blows, comes sweeping, in erratic gusts, up, down, and across the valley; while frequently in bright weather the shadows of the hills become very troublesome. One advantage the range certainly possesses, and by no means an unimportant one,—that is, its close proximity to the city, the most populous districts being within a very few minutes' walk. Those who are accustomed to five miles, or more, distant practice-ground, will readily understand what an immense boon this is.

No little difficulty was at first experienced in acquiring permission to shoot at the military targets. In August 1859, the application of the volunteers met with a distinct refusal from Major-General Viscount Melville, K.C.B., then Commander of the Forces in North Britain. The objection at that time advanced—that the targets were expensive, and liable to be injured—hardly inclines one to think that his lordship could have foreseen with what gigantic strides the volunteers would progress towards proficiency in handling the

Digitized by Google

rifle, or that their practice was to lead to such telling improvements in the weapons of our army as has since been effected. In January following, however, the desired permission was granted with a good many rules and restrictions. Since then, indifferent though the range be, many of the leading shots in the country have gained their experience in the Hunter's Bog; for with the exception of the practice of some of the wealthier companies, possessing private ranges, the members of the Queen's Brigade have always carried on their shooting there.

Under the careful supervision of Sergeant-Major (now Major) Mair, only a few members of the regiment were at first permitted to fire—these being afterwards appointed as the musketry instructors of their respective companies. As such instruction advanced, greater numbers appeared at the targets—frequently in such force that a long line of men might be seen, stretched across the valley, waiting their turns to be "put on." A good many of those who were gifted with more enthusiasm than patience in the circumstances, used to find their way towards the sands about Musselburgh and elsewhere on the coast, where they fixed up portable targets, and blazed away to their heart's content. This was not the only inconvenience shooting men had to endure in these days. Ammunition, for example, was not then issued by Government, and a really good quality for practice could not be had at anything like a reasonable price. Consequently many of the volunteers had to cast their own supply of bullets, and make up any ammunition they required—work which demanded no little skill and care.

Digitized by Google

From the first it was seen that two targets were miserably inadequate for the requirements of the regular garrison and the volunteers of the city; but it took no little time, effort, and remonstrance on the part of the volunteers before matters were placed upon a more satisfactory footing. Frequent representations as to the insufficiency of the accommodation at last led to the rearrangement of the ground, and to an increase in the number of targets. These changes were hailed with much gratification by all shooting men. In connection with the alterations, a somewhat curious memorial from a portion of the inhabitants of Newington had to be considered. It appeared that occasionally spent bullets had been found in their grounds, or gardens; and a few persons even complained of these dangerous missiles whistling past their ears while enjoying a walk towards Duddingston. Perhaps a good many instances of the latter kind might be attributed to nervous imagination; but a careful examination showed that bullets were apt to glance off the numerous large boulders that lay in the immediate vicinity of the targets. These, of course, were at once removed, or, when too large, covered up thoroughly so as to avoid the possibility of contact. After this the Hunter's Bog might be considered one of the safest ranges in the country.

It may here be well to mention that long-range practice could never be carried on in the valley, 600 yards being the limit. Shooting for the marksmen's badges was therefore carried on first at the military ranges at Stirling, and afterwards at the Braid Hills, until the Musketry Regulations permitted such shooting to take

Digitized by Google

place at the shorter ranges, with reduced sizes of bull's-eyes and centres.

Recently, however, there have been prospects of an entirely new range being placed at the disposal of the brigade. It is situated at Ravelrig, about a mile and a half beyond Balerno, or eight and a half miles from the city. The ground is almost a level plain, on which shooting may be carried on up to a thousand yards. Such a range has long been wanted by the regiment—in fact, about sixteen years ago efforts were made to secure the very place now referred to, but they were unsuccessful. On the matter being again thought of, Captain Belfrage of No. 17 Company had an interview with the Earl of Morton, the proprietor, who finally agreed to the proposal. In order to make the access to the new range as easy as possible, it is intended to open a new station at Ravelrig Junction, which is about half a mile from the firing point. Great credit is due to Captain Belfrage for the manner in which he has brought forward this important matter.

Although but recently formed, a good many of the members of the Queen's Edinburgh Brigade had made considerable progress in shooting early in 1860. Aware of the fallacy of the notion, at first advanced in the newspapers, that nothing but ball-practice would make good shots, these gentlemen made a scientific study of the art.

At the first gathering of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon in July 1860, eight members represented the Queen's Brigade. These were Messrs R. B. Blackburn and G. R. Dunbar of the Advocates'

Digitized by Google

Company, A. Henry and S. Fisher of the 1st Citizens' Company, Cowan of the Accountants' Company, Russell of the University Company, Wood of the Bankers' Company, and Hall of the Abstainers' Company. The success of some of these gentlemen forms a highly appropriate and satisfactory beginning to the long record of honourable victories subsequently achieved by the members and teams of the regiment. No fewer than four of them—Messrs Henry, Wood, Blackburn, and Russell—succeeded in gaining places in the first "twenty" to compete for the Queen's Prize, each receiving a splendid Whitworth rifle from the Association. Mr Henry on this occasion tied for the Silver Medal.

After this there was great activity displayed among the members of the Queen's Brigade in all shooting affairs. Apart from the ordinary practice, competitions and team matches came into vogue; but it must be said that the shooting was by no means what could be termed high class—*i.e.*, according to our idea of good shooting nowadays. Thus, in giving an account of a competition, we find the newspapers earnestly congratulating a party of gentlemen for having hit the *target* 102 times out of 205 shots at 500 yards; while a daily paper sagely remarks that a volunteer, before he could be considered a really good shot (?), should be able to hit the target 11 times at least out of 20 shots at 500 yards. Such a degree of excellence would now stand a poor chance for a prize at Wimbledon or the Blackford Hills.

Perhaps the details of one of the early matches will illustrate better the character of the shooting. On the

Digitized by Google

19th July 1860 a contest took place between twelve members of No. 1 (the Advocates) Company, and twelve members of No. 2 (1st Citizens) Company. The scores were as follows:—

No. 1 (The Advocates) Company.

	200 Yards.	400 Yards.	500 Yards.	Total.
Mr R. B. Blackburn,	9	6	4	19
" James Tod,	8	6	4	18
" James Adam,	6	7	3	16
" M. Rettie,	6	6	4	16
" R. Johnstone,	9	3	3	15
" B. Bell,	5	5	4	14
" Roger Montgomerie,	6	7	1	14
" J. C. Smith,	6	4	4	14
" Alex. Robertson,	6	6	1	13
" H. Hamilton,	4	5	2	11
" Crawford Hill,	6	2	3	11
" George R. Dunbar,	5	3	2	10
Total,				171

No. 2 (1st Citizens) Company.

	200 Yards.	400 Yards.	500 Yards.	Total.
Captain J. A. Macrae,	7	4	2	13
Mr H. Scott,	7	7	4	18
" Edwin Millidge,	9	5	3	17
" Alex. Henry,	6	5	3	14
" Innes,	8	5	1	14
" M. Macnee,	6	5	3	14
" Stewart,	4	6	3	13
" Wm. Brown,	7	3	2	12
" Robt. Morham,	5	6	1	12
" Sidey,	6	3	3	12
" P. D. Denholm,	5	1	3	9
" S. Fisher,	3	2	3	8
Total,				156

Digitized by Google

While quoting the above scores, it is necessary to give an idea of the sizes of the targets and the value of the shots. This will show that the shooting after all did not rank exceedingly low. At that time targets at 200 and 300 yards were 6 feet high by 4 feet broad, 8-inch bull's-eye, 2 feet centre — bull's-eye counting 3, centre counting 2, outer counting 1; and at 400 and 500 yards, targets were 6 feet high by 6 feet broad, no bull's-eye, 2 feet centre—centre counting 2, outer counting 1.

At the Wimbledon meeting in 1861, only one member of the Queen's Brigade succeeded in gaining a place among the "Forty." This was Sergeant Murdoch (now Captain, No. 13 Company) of No. 10 (Civil Service) Company, who occupied the twelfth place in the final contest for the Queen's Prize. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales's Prize, then for the first time competed for, came to the corps, however, being won by Mr Stewart Robertson, a member of No. 3 (Writers to the Signet) Company, and afterwards captain of the 10th Perthshire R.V.

It was after this meeting that the "City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association" was hastily formed, its promoters being successful in organising a gathering at Edinburgh in October 1861. The idea of forming the association emanated from the Edinburgh gentlemen competing at Wimbledon.[1] At this opening meeting members of the corps succeeded in carrying off the leading prizes. As it would, however, be almost impossible to give anything like a complete list

[1] See account of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association.

Digitized by Google

of the successes at provincial meetings, or what may be called the minor victories of individual members, it is our intention here only to treat of those which we consider the most important, as bearing upon the progress and position of the brigade.

From Wimbledon in 1862, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales's Prize again came to the regiment—the winner being Sergeant Archibald Smith of No. 17 (2d Merchants) Company. At the same meeting Captain (then Ensign) Murdoch of No. 13 (4th Artisans) Company gained a prominent place in the first stage of shooting for the Queen's Prize—having made forty-three points, there being only two competitors above that number. At this time, however, various arbitrary tests were applied to the rifles, causing the disqualification of a number of innocent competitors, Mr Edward Ross and Ensign Murdoch being among the number. The latter drew up a protest against the decision of the Council, which was countersigned by Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, his commanding officer, who, fortunately, happened to be on the ground; but at that time, the Council of the N.R.A. carried things with a high hand, and no notice was taken of the protest.

In July next year a match took place at Plaistow Marsh, near London, between teams from the London Rifle Brigade and the E.R.V. The London Brigade had previously defeated the Victorias, the Civil Service Regiment, and other crack corps of the Metropolis, so that the Edinburgh men had to meet rather formidable opponents, who had the great advantage of shooting on their own ground. The contest was re-

Digitized by Google

markably close and exciting. It was only after an examination of the targets that victory was declared to be on the side of Edinburgh, by the narrow majority of one point. After this it was intended that the match should be continued annually, and in the event of the London R.B. being unable to send a team to Edinburgh, the members of the E.R.V. visiting Wimbledon were spoken of as the probable representatives of the regiment in any future match. Unfortunately, however, the match has never been resumed.

At the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association's meeting in 1863, the celebrated Caledonian Challenge Shield was for the first time competed for, and was won by Mr Robert Bruce of No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company. Since then this great trophy for Scottish volunteers has been gained several times by members of the Queen's Brigade—viz.:

1865. Private Macleod, No. 17 (2d Merchants) Company.
1867. Private R. A. Smith, No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company.
1868. Lieutenant R. Menzies, 3d Highland Company.
1870. Sergeant Ranken, No. 17 (2d Merchants) Company.

In 1863, at the gathering of the West of Scotland Rifle Association, occurred an important match between Edinburgh and Glasgow, which resulted in a victory for the Edinburgh men by six points—the scores being Edinburgh, 351; Glasgow, 345. This contest was resumed at the Edinburgh meeting in June 1864, when the home team was again victorious—this time by forty-two points—the scores being Edinburgh, 379; Glasgow, 337.

Immediately after this, arrangements were made for a match between teams of the 3d Lanark R.V. and the

Digitized by Google

1st E.R.V., to take place on neutral ground. The event came off at Stirling in October 1864. The conditions were twelve men from each corps—7 shots at 200, 500, and 600 yards. A great victory for Edinburgh was the result, the scores being—

1st E.R.V., ...	682
3d Lanark R.V., ...	553
Majority for Edinburgh, . .	129

The two cities again came into contact at the West of Scotland Meeting of 1865. Edinburgh once more took the lead, having a majority of 28 points—the scores being—Edinburgh, 367; Glasgow, 339.

After this the men from the West and East remained for many years at peace. Friendly rivalry was, however, resumed in 1879 by a match between thirty men from the 1st Lanark R.V. and a similar number from the Q.E.R.V.B., which took place at Stirling, the result being—

1st Lanark R.V., ...	2300
Q.E.R.V.B., ...	2256
Majority for 1st Lanark, . .	44

On the same day this contest was followed by a triangular match between twenty men each from the 1st Lanark R.V., the 1st A.B., Stirling, and the Q.E.R.V.B., which again gave an easy victory to Glasgow, the scores being—

1st Lanark R.V., ...	1594
Q.E.R.V.B., ...	1505
1st A.B., Stirling, ...	1497

Majorities for 1st Lanark, 89 and 97.

Digitized by Google

The position of affairs, however, was effectively reversed when a similar match took place on the same ground in the following year, the result then being—

Q.E.R.V.B., ...	1565
1st Lanark R.V., ...	1496
1st Stirling R.V., ...	1488

Majorities for Q.E.R.V.B., 69 and 77.

Four meetings at Wimbledon passed without any of the more important trophies coming to the Queen's Brigade; but at the same time its representatives made no indifferent appearance in the ordinary prize lists. In 1867, however, the spell was broken by Ensign (now Captain) J. M. Gow of No. 7 (the Bankers) Company, who succeeded in carrying off the great prize—open only to marksmen—the Martin Challenge Cup.

Next year a team selected from the Second Battalion won the Challenge Plate for Scottish Volunteers, competed for at the gathering of the West of Scotland Rifle Association.

At Wimbledon, in 1869, H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge's Prize was carried off by Private D. Fraser, No. 11 (3d Artisans) Company, now of No. 15, 1st Merchants.

From 1869 may be dated the origin of the great annual contest between the Liverpool Rifle Brigade and the Queen's Edinburgh. In that year a challenge was thrown out by No. 5 Company of the L.R.B. to meet at the targets any company team in Great Britain. This defiance met with a prompt response from No 17 (2d Merchants) Company; and arrangements were made for a contest, to take place at Cum-

Digitized by Google

mersdale range, near Carlisle, which was considered neutral ground, and about midway between the two cities. The proceedings aroused a great amount of interest throughout the whole country. In quiet old Carlisle, especially, there was intense excitement during the progress of the match, special editions of the newspapers being issued giving the state of the scores as it advanced. The result, as is well known, was a great victory for the Edinburgh men, the majority in their favour being no fewer than 50 points. The total scores were—

No. 17 Company, Q.E.R.V.B., . . .	505
No. 5 Company, Liverpool R.B., . . .	455
Majority for Edinburgh, .	50

Two additional matches afterwards took place between these companies, victory in both cases being secured by Edinburgh.[1]

The relationship thus established between the Southern men and the members of the Queen's Edinburgh, brought the latter into contact with the 1st Cheshire R.V. In April 1874, a team, consisting of thirty members of that distinguished corps, came to Edinburgh and entered into two contests,—one with the First Battalion, and, next day, another with the Second Battalion, Queen's Brigade. Both of these resulted in victory for Edinburgh, the following being the total scores:—

FIRST MATCH.—First Battalion, Q.E.R.V.B., . .	1337
First Cheshire R.V., ...	1280
Majority for Edinburgh, .	57

[1] See account of No. 17 Company.

Digitized by Google

SECOND MATCH.—Second Battalion Q.E.R.V.B.,	1591
First Cheshire R.V.,	1510
Majority for Edinburgh,	81

No time was lost in giving the Cheshire men an opportunity for retaliation. In August of the same year thirty men, representing both battalions of the "Queen's," proceeded to Liverpool, a return match having been arranged for, to take place at Altcar range, near that city. Edinburgh was again victorious, the result being—

Q.E.R.V.B.,	1739
1st Cheshire R.V.,	1718
Majority for Edinburgh,	21

It was during this visit that the match between the Brigades of Liverpool and Edinburgh was inaugurated. The Cheshire R.V. had already beaten the Liverpool brigade, and advantage was taken of the presence of the Edinburgh team to organise a match between the two brigades. This contest ended in a defeat, certainly not a crushing one, for the "Queen's," the result being—

Liverpool Rifle Brigade,	1575
Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Brigade,	1573
Majority for Liverpool,	2

Since then this interesting match has been kept up with great spirit and goodwill, and has taken place alternately at Liverpool and Edinburgh. Singularly enough, so far as it has gone, the representatives of both brigades have always been victorious on their

Digitized by Google

own ground. The results of the various matches have been as follows:—

1875. (*Shot at Edinburgh*)	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1078
	Liverpool R.B.,	1034
	Majority for Edinburgh,	44
1876. (*Shot at Altcar*)	Liverpool R.B.,	1471
	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1428
	Majority for Liverpool,	43
1877. (*Shot at Edinburgh*)	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1388
	Liverpool R.B.,	1265
	Majority for Edinburgh,	123
1878. (*Shot at Altcar*)	Liverpool R.B.,	1286
	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1172
	Majority for Liverpool,	114
1879. (*Shot at Edinburgh*)	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1393
	Liverpool R.B.,	1334
	Majority for Edinburgh,	59
1880. (*Shot at Altcar*)	Liverpool R.B.,	1532
	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1483
	Majority for Liverpool,	49
1881. (*Shot at Edinburgh*)	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1494
	Liverpool R.B.,	1426
	Majority for Edinburgh,	68

Retracing our way back to 1869, we have to mention the success of Lieutenant (now Major) Robert Menzies, who in that year won the first prize for long-range shooting with any description of rifle, at the Tir Nationale at Spa in Belgium. In this great international contest, Lieutenant Menzies used a Henry rifle. To the Belgians is due a great deal of credit for the spirited

Digitized by Google

encouragement they gave to international shooting. For some years their chief towns were annually inundated by marksmen from all parts of the world, who were received with unbounded hospitality. At that time the regulation, "Volunteers will not attend in uniform, or with Government arms, at rifle meetings out of the United Kingdom," was not in force, and the Belgian *fêtes* were largely patronised by British volunteers. A good many Edinburgh men might be found among these,—along with others Quartermaster Henry, Captain Murdoch, and Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, who was present in 1872 immediately after the autumn manœuvres.

At Wimbledon, in 1871, two important victories were gained by members of the corps. These were the "St George's Challenge Vase,"—next to the Queen's Prize, perhaps the most keenly contested trophy at the meeting,—won by Private W. Clark of No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company; and the "Snider (formerly Enfield) Association Cup," won by Ensign Logan, of No. 6 (the Accountants) Company.

In 1873, the representatives of the Queen's Brigade were particularly successful at Wimbledon. The Queen's Prize was then gained by Sergeant (now Lieutenant) Archibald Menzies, who, in consequence, received a great ovation on his return to the city; while the "International Irish Trophy" (now denominated "The Donegal Challenge Cup" for army and volunteers), and the "Snider Association Cup," were both won by Private W. Clark of No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company, for a long time one of the most distinguished marksmen in the country.

Digitized by Google

After this, until 1876, the brigade did not attain any very prominent position at Wimbledon. In 1876, however, the "China Cup" was won by a team mainly composed of its members. This competition, which is for a magnificent piece of plate, presented by English residents in China, is open to teams from every county in Britain. It will be seen that the winning team of Edinburgh county were, with one exception, members of the Queen's Brigade. The names were—

Captain R. Menzies, 3d Highland Company, Q.E.R.V.B.
Captain J. Murdoch, No. 13 (4th Artisans) Company, Q.E.R.V.B.
Lieutenant A. Menzies, 2d Highland Company, Q.E.R.V.B.
Lieutenant Thomson, 3d Edinburgh R.V.
Private Duff, 4th Highland Company, Q.E.R.V.B.
Private Brewster, No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company, Q.E.R.V.B.
Private R. Smellie, do. do.
Private R. Luke, do. do.
Private D. Fraser, do. do.
Private Mackinlay, do. do.

It may be proper here to mention, that in the Scottish team which went to America in the autumn of 1876, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. A. Macdonald, there were, in addition to the colonel, four members of the regiment. These were Lieutenant A. Menzies, 2d Highland Company; and Messrs W. Clark, D. Fraser, and R. Luke, of No. 15 (2d Merchants) Company.

One of the most striking examples of the general steadiness and proficiency of the members of the corps is afforded by the result of the Inter-Regimental Matches of 1876 and 1877. This match, which was originated by Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, was open to all volunteer regiments in the country. In 1876, the

Digitized by Google

First Battalion of the brigade stood at the top of the list, the Second Battalion occupying the fourth place. Next year in the same contest the positions of the battalions were as nearly as possible reversed—the Second Battalion being in the first place, with the First Battalion close behind as fifth. In 1878, the weather being very boisterous on the day appointed, and the atmosphere being so thick that the targets were scarcely visible, neither of the battalions took a part in the competition. Unfortunately, since then this most interesting and important match has been abandoned.

With the exception of the case of Sergeant Lamont, of No. 13 Company, who tied for the silver medal in the first stage for the Queen's Prize in 1878, for a year or two there has been a sort of break in the achievement of honours for the brigade—more especially at the great national rifle meeting. Judging, however, from the quality, perseverance, and spirit of its champions, we are certain that its shooting *prestige* will in future be fully maintained.

Among the twenty-five companies forming the corps, it is natural that the character of the shooting should vary considerably even in the regular course of musketry instruction. While some of the companies have devoted special and painstaking attention to shooting, always striving to attain the highest possible position in all matters attaching to the art, others, again, from various causes, have never been able to come prominently forward in the shooting list. Such companies however, it is satisfactory to mention as having always taken a distinguished place for regularity of attend-

Digitized by Google

ance and diligence in the practice of drill. A glance at the returns, placed with the accounts of the respective companies, will, to some extent, show the degree of proficiency which they have attained at the regular target practice.

Taking the brigade as a whole, there is unquestionably very good reason to look upon the position it has occupied in the shooting returns, from the very beginning, as worthy of high commendation. The following table will show what has been effected in the department of musketry instruction since 1863.

MUSKETRY INSTRUCTION.

	First period.		Number of men exercised in		
	Number of men exercised.	Average points obtained.	Second period.	Third period.	Number of marksmen.
1863	964	17.67	887	764	212
1864	1097	17.88	1043	947	234
1865	1304	38.53	1244	1159	144
1866	1359	37.84	1321	1255	176
1867	1657	36.75	1601	1505	192
1868	1774	35.51	1721	1637	194
1869	1752	36.74	1706	1668	206
1870	1480	38.83	1275	943	154
1871	1451	42.64	1317	1002	202
1872	1451	42.27	1299	924	187
1873	1501	42.82	1366	989	227
1874	1563	43.33	1403	963	273
1875	1584	44.10	1367	957	281
1876	1585	41.65	1423	1013	215
1877	1628	44.56	1407	1019	278
1878	1623	43.99	1450	1042	274
1879	1575	44.04	1425	1004	237
1880	1595	44.97	1476	1154	344

Previous to 1870 the recruits are included in the foregoing table, but as that arrangement interfered

Digitized by Google

with a true conception being had of the actual state of the corps, it was resolved to keep a separate statement of the position of recruits. The following gives an idea of their progress year by year. The distances fired from in 1870-71 were 50, 100, 150, and 200 yards; and subsequently, 100, 150, 200, and 250 yards.

	First period.		Number of men exercised in	
	Number of men exercised.	Average points obtained.	Second period.	Third period.
1870	259	43.10	284	232
1871	431	44.23	415	372
1872	288	34.04	271	246
1873	354	38.05	340	300
1874	371	37.07	369	357
1875	350	29.42	350	342
1876	370	32.42	359	203
1877	308	35.78	302	281
1878	271	38.03	269	248
1879	345	38.74	330	312
1880	308	38.16	294	265

In connection with this department, the following list gives the names of those who have proved themselves the best shots in the regiment, in the annual course of musketry instruction, since 1860. It may be mentioned that for the first year a valuable gold medal was presented by Armourer-Sergeant Henry, of No. 2 (1st Citizens) Company.

1860-61. Sergeant Cowan, No. 6 (the Accountants) Company.
1861-62. Ensign J. Murdoch, No. 13 (4th Artisans) "
1862-63. Corporal Henry Scott, No. 7 (Bankers) "
1864. Corporal Walters, No. 10 (Civil Service) "
1865. Captain A. Smith, No. 19 (5th Artisans) "

Digitized by Google

1866. Private W. C. Murray, No. 3 (Writers to the Signet) Company.
1867. Private J. Macleod, No. 17 (2d Merchants) Company.
1868. Corporal Macaulay, No. 10 (Civil Service) "
1869. Captain and Adjutant Hills, Staff.
1870. Ensign William Hawley, 4th Highland Company.
1871. Ensign Ralph Smith, 3d Highland "
1872. Sergeant A. Lamont, No. 13 (4th Artisans) "
1873. Sergeant John Phillips, No. 12 "
1874. Captain W. C. Murray, No. 20 "
1875. Captain J. Murdoch, No. 13 (4th Artisans) "
1876. Sergeant A. Lamont, No. 13 " "
1877. Private A. Dowie, No. 8 (1st Artisans) "
1878. Sergeant A. Lamont, No. 13 (4th Artisans) "
1879. Captain Lewis Bilton, No. 20 "
1880. Private George Barnes, No. 2 (1st Citizens) "

All the companies in the brigade have distinct annual competitions, open to their effective members. These competitions on all hands receive great encouragement, and their attractiveness is wisely looked upon as a substantial inducement for new members to join; while the older members are at the same time more closely knit together by the good feeling which prevails on such occasions. Most of the prize-lists are exceedingly varied, and often include very valuable articles. Among the donors are to be found artists, merchants, friends of officers and members, and former officers and members, who thus show that in retirement they do not forget their volunteering days. Not a few of the artisans likewise present useful articles as examples of their skill and workmanship. Too much praise could hardly be accorded to all those who give such a generous and decided encouragement to shooting; and it is gratifying to notice how sincerely their liberality is appreciated by the volunteers.

Digitized by Google

Nearly all the companies, too, possess one or more challenge trophies or medals, which are regularly contested for during the shooting season. These are usually under the superintendence of company clubs or committees. On payment of a trifling charge, or, in some cases, gratuitously, any member of the company is entitled to compete; and young members may rely upon getting valuable instruction from their older and more experienced companions. The frequent occurrence of these challenge contests has done much towards developing a genuine love of shooting; and many of our best shots have through them been brought to the front.

The following competitions occur in connection with the whole brigade:—

1. Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson's Gold Badge Competition.
2. The Brigade Gold Challenge Medal Competition.
3. Triangular match between ten officers, ten non-commissioned officers, and ten privates.
4. Brigade Prize Meeting.
5. Brigade Silver Bugle Competition.
6. Town Council Prizes for Artisans.
7. Artisans' Challenge Medal Competition.

The contests are under the immediate supervision of the Brigade Shooting and Match Committee. This Committee was originally formed early in 1867, and consists of one representative from each company. Its chief objects are—

1. To consider and regulate all matters pertaining to the shooting of the brigade or battalions respectively, other than the usual annual course of musketry instruction.

2. To give, or accept, or refuse brigade or battalion challenges.

Digitized by Google

3. To select men to shoot in brigade or battalion matches.

The most important of the matches confined to members of the brigade are certainly those connected with the Gold Challenge Medal. From the time of its inauguration by Major and Adjutant Hills, in 1862, shooting for the medal has more than anything else contributed towards accuracy at the target. The system adopted throughout amply justifies the high encomiums that have been bestowed upon the originator. The proceedings are carried on somewhat in the following manner. About the beginning of the shooting season a general brigade competition takes place, which usually brings out all the keenest and most enthusiastic shots. The highest scorer in this match becomes the holder of the medal, and the next fourteen are his challengers in rotation. Afterwards the medal is shot for every three weeks, the competitors consecutively challenging the holder until it is wrested from him. Sometimes the medal rapidly changes hands; but occasionally it has been successfully held against the attacks of many aspirants, as was the case some years ago, when Sergeant-Major Baker held it against eight men, but had to surrender it to Major and Adjutant Hills, who was the ninth challenger. Those who have successfully resisted challengers, are, at the end of the season, entitled to badges commemorative of their victory.

The interest attaching to this competition does not end here. All medal-holders, so long as they remain members of the brigade, are eligible to shoot for Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson's Gold Badge. This badge

Digitized by Google

is considered the " blue ribbon " of the brigade. The possession of it is a much-coveted honour; and as the competition is participated in only by those who already have proved themselves to be skilful marksmen, victory is by no means easily obtained. Since its origin the following gentlemen have been successful:—

1865-66.	Captain and Adjutant Hills, Staff.	
1867.	Sergeant-Major Henry Baker, Staff.	
1868.	Captain and Adjutant Hills, Staff.	
1869.	Sergeant George Walters, No. 10 (Civil Service)	Company.
1870.	Sergeant J. Ranken, No. 17 (2d Merchants)	"
1871.	Ensign Logan, No. 6 (Accountants)	"
1872.	Sergeant George Walters, No. 10 (Civil Service)	"
1873.	Lieutenant R. A. Smith, 3d Highland	"
1874.	Corporal Douglas, 2d Highland	"
1875.	Private D. Fraser, No. 15 (1st Merchants)	"
1876.	Second Lieutenant A. Menzies, 2d Highland	"
1877.	Private George Barnes, No. 2 (1st Citizens)	"
1878.	Corporal W. Ballantyne, No. 13 (4th Artisans)	"
1879.	Private W. Douglas, No. 15 (1st Merchants)	"
1880.	Sergeant A. Lamont, No. 13 (4th Artisans)	"

At the gathering of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association in 1881, not a little interest was displayed in a competition between twelve of the foregoing marksmen for a jewel specially presented by Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson. For the possession of this trophy, which was in the form of a beautiful Maltese Cross set with brilliants, a remarkably keen competition took place, ultimately resulting in Mr Ranken, the 1870 champion, being declared the winner.

Next in importance is the annual competition for the Brigade Challenge Silver Bugle. This splendid instrument was subscribed for by all the companies

Digitized by Google

in 1870—its cost being about £20. Several changes have taken place in regard to the condition of the contest. The first year it was shot for at 200 and 500 yards with individual scoring. Afterwards it was competed for by individual scoring and volley firing combined; by volley firing alone; and by squads firing ten rounds independently at 300 yards, front rank kneeling, rear rank standing. In 1880-81 it was awarded to the company whose five highest scorers made the greatest aggregate number of points during the Brigade Prize Meeting. The following companies have had the honour of holding the bugle :—

1870. No. 13 (4th Artisans) Company—Captain Murdoch.
1871. No. 17 (2d Merchants) Company—Captain Richardson.
1872. No. 13 (4th Artisans) Company—Captain Murdoch.
1873. No. 17 (2d Merchants) Company—Captain Richardson.
1874. 2d Highland Company—Captain D. Menzies.
1875. No. 8 (1st Artisans) Company—Captain Duncan.
1876. No. 11 (3d Artisans) Company—Captain Macadam.
1877. No. 8 (1st Artisans) Company—Captain Duncan.
1878. 3d Highland Company—Captain Robert Menzies.
1879. No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company—Captain Harrison,
1880. No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company—Captain Harrison.
1881. No. 7 (Bankers) Company—Captain Gow.

There has been an annual Triangular Match between ten officers, ten non-commissioned officers, and ten privates, since 1867. It has all along been contested with great keenness. The officers have seldom been fortunate in gaining the first place, victory in the majority of cases going either to the non-commissioned officers or to the privates.

For a number of years, matches between teams from both battalions were carried on with much spirit. One of the earliest of these took place in 1869, being

Digitized by Google

a trial of skill between teams from the First Battalion (right wing); First Battalion (Highland wing); and the Second Battalion. The result was:—

Second Battalion, ...	373
First Battalion (right wing), . .	367
,, ,, (Highland wing), . .	308

Majority for the Second Battalion, 6 and 65 respectively.

This may be said to have been the commencement of a series of very keenly contested annual matches between the battalions. Details of these may not be lacking in interest.

1870.	Second Battalion, . . .	1636
	First Battalion, . . .	1582
	Majority for the Second Battalion, .	54
1871.	No record.	
1872.	First Battalion, . . .	667
	Second Battalion, . . .	622
	Majority for the First Battalion, .	45
1873.	Second Battalion, . . .	783
	First Battalion, . . .	768
	Majority for the Second Battalion, .	15
1874.	Second Battalion, . . .	842
	First Battalion, ...	817
	Majority for the Second Battalion, .	25
1875.	Second Battalion, . . .	841
	First Battalion, . . .	813
	Majority for the Second Battalion, .	28
1876.	First Battalion, . . .	865
	Second Battalion, . . .	863
	Majority for the First Battalion, .	2

Digitized by Google

After this the match was discontinued as a distinct event, but was carried on in connection with the simultaneous Inter-Regimental Match, established in 1876 between all the corps in the country, and to which we have already referred. Should the latter not be resumed, it is probable that the battalion match will again be placed in the programme of the shooting committee.

The competition for the Town Council Prizes has been carried on for about twelve years. Originally it was restricted to members of those companies which were denominated artisan companies; but of late it has been open to all *bonâ fide* artisans in the brigade, with the proviso that no more than five competitors come forward from each company. The sum at first voted by the Town Council for this purpose was £10, but recently, owing to the large increase in the number of competitors, the grant has been raised to £20. We may say that artisans from the 3d E.R.V. Corps, Lieutenant-Colonel Hope's, are also admitted to this competition.

The Brigade Prize Competition, open to all members, instituted some years ago, has had a marked degree of success. Connected with it an extensive and attractive prize list is annually made up, the requisite funds being mainly contributed from the financial resources of the regiment. The idea of adding this important event to the shooting programme may be traced to the formation of the "Associated Artisan and Highland Companies Rifle Club" in 1871. At that time there was some dissatisfaction manifested regarding the paucity of competitions into which artisan volunteers

Digitized by Google

could enter, the chief drawback being the high rate of entry money. To supply what was then considered a deficiency in this respect, the Associated Club was established, its announced object being to encourage and develop the art of rifle-shooting in the various artisan and Highland companies of the brigade. A sum of thirty shillings was required from each of these companies before the members were permitted to compete, an arrangement which enabled the office-bearers to issue a sufficiently attractive programme, which was usually further enriched by donations from officers of the regiment and others. In this way the competition was continued for some years very successfully, but ultimately a scheme was perfected by the Brigade Shooting Committee, which united all the companies in the support of the Annual General Brigade Prize Competition.

A Challenge Medal for competition among the members of the artisan companies has been regularly shot for since 1864. In that year the proposal to establish the medal was brought up by the late Captain A. Smith of No. 19 Company, who was supported in his endeavours by Captain Sir George Home, Bart., Captain Charles Scott, and the other commanders of the different artisan companies. The conditions of the competition resemble very closely those connected with the Brigade Challenge Medal, and the honour of holding it is contested for very frequently throughout the rifle-shooting season.

We must not close our notice of the arrangements for improving the shooting of the members of the regiment without an allusion to the Sergeants' Club. This

Digitized by Google

club was instituted in 1871 for the promotion of the study of drill, target practice, and the maintenance of friendly intercourse among all the sergeants of the corps. In the volunteer service, as in the regular army, it is of the utmost importance that the entire staff of sergeants should be, by superior knowledge and experience of military duty, in every respect capable of conducting intelligently the whole routine of work connected with a company. Otherwise (that is to say, if there be the slightest laxity in the discharge of their responsible duties) in any emergency the most hopeless confusion might arise in a moment. Fortunately the sergeants of the Queen's Brigade have ever been distinguished for genuine attachment to their work, and their general proficiency is, in no slight degree, attributed to the existence of the club we speak of. One of the best illustrations of the thoroughness of their training, and consequent usefulness, is to be found in the large number of certificates of proficiency that have been obtained during the past few years. In shooting they have been equally successful. While they have frequent matches between representatives from both battalions, they have seldom been defeated by volunteer teams against whom they have tried their skill, and have also beaten some of the best shooting regiments that have been quartered in Edinburgh Castle.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

BRIEF RECORDS OF THE COMPANIES FORMING THE QUEEN'S BRIGADE.

The staff-sergeants—Social gatherings, and marches into the country—Accounts of Companies, Nos. 1 to 20, and the seven Highland Companies.

ACCOUNTS of the origin and subsequent progress of the respective companies could not without confusion be incorporated into the story of the general progress of the brigade. Comparatively few of the details may be considered of general interest; yet they are useful as showing the changes that have taken place, and at the same time laying before the public the names of those who have, without much conspicuousness, done anything towards encouraging the advance of the service. Thus in giving the names of the officers who have at any time been attached to the different companies since their formation, something in this direction will be accomplished. There is another portion of the establishment, too, which it will be well to refer to here, as specially performing important functions in carrying on the affairs of the brigade. Where such a

Digitized by Google

large body of men have to be looked after, the duties of the staff-sergeants must necessarily be both complicated and arduous. The mere training of large numbers of recruits is in itself work that demands the greatest patience, attention, and skill; while the continued care that must be given to the books and general properties of the regiment, so that its affairs may be kept in good order, forms a task frequently requiring no slight degree of business capacity. In getting experienced and diligent men for this important department, the brigade has so far been peculiarly fortunate. There have been a good many changes among them, but throughout the staff-sergeants have been found invariably obliging and earnestly attentive to their duties. Sergeant-major Early has been attached to the regiment since April 1862, at which time he was transferred from the 26th Foot, the Cameronians, having previously acted as colour-sergeant in that distinguished corps. The following were the members of this staff in 1880: Sergeant-major Thomas Early; Sergeant-major Thomas Bailey, from the 87th Foot; Staff-sergeants — Peter Johnston, from the 74th Foot; James Galbraith, from the 31st Foot; Alexander M'Intosh, from the 92d Highlanders; John Hurford, from the 54th Foot; and James French, from the School of Musketry, Hythe. James Denham, from the 92d Highlanders, has for many years taken charge of the targets in the Hunter's Bog as head marker.

It is a matter of regret to us that we cannot enter so fully into the details of the companies as to give special prominence to the large number of non-com-

Digitized by Google

missioned officers who have during many years rendered yeoman service to the cause of volunteering, and borne a heavy share of the burden of work attaching to the conduct of their companies. Fortunately a good many of them appear either as known "shots," or as having been in the corps for twenty-one years.

There are numerous incidents, usually related at the annual social gatherings of the companies, which are highly entertaining to the members. Recalling the leading details of the exploits and experiences of the early days, with anecdotes and recollections of the men who formerly took prominent places among them, the relation of such reminiscences contributes, in no slight degree, to strengthen the bond of union and the amicable spirit which ought to exist among the members of all corps. In the first days of volunteering, when not engaged with regular drill, some of the companies had many extraordinary and independent musters. Dinners, suppers, social meetings of all descriptions, and long marches into the country, were of frequent occurrence. These were mostly very festive affairs — often even highly bacchanalian. Nowadays, however, a great deal of the jovial feasting of volunteers has been given up. In its place—not unwisely, perhaps—has sprung up a desire for social entertainments to which their wives and daughters may be invited; and the fair sex, by gracing such assemblies with their presence, have thus an enjoyable opportunity of showing that they, too, have some interest in the service. Country marches have been almost entirely abandoned, unless when they are entered upon as a means of improving the drill or efficiency of the regiment. In

Digitized by Google

fact, everything attaching to volunteering is now thoroughly practical and under strict discipline; yet one cannot help thinking of the free and easy ongoings of bygone times as a very pleasant memory.

No. 1 (The Advocates) Company.

(Badge:—*The Arms of the Faculty.*[1])

It is somewhat unfortunate that we should have to begin our accounts of the companies connected with the strongest volunteer regiment in the country, with a record of a company that has ceased to exist. Notable as was the part at first taken by the Faculty of Advocates in augmenting the military resources of the city, its members were subsequently unable to keep the spirit of volunteering sensibly alive in their midst. Among the first to take the field, they were about the first to quit it. An examination into the causes which led to this, however, disinclines us to reflect censure upon the body, as the circumstance is chiefly to be accounted for by the fact that when the Advocates' Company had been fairly established, and, to some extent, trained, nearly all its members were called away to officer the various rifle and artillery corps of the city as they were formed. Thus the company might almost be looked upon as a training institution for volunteer officers.

The proposal to give countenance and support to

[1] Distinct badges are no longer borne by the different companies.

Digitized by Google

the volunteer movement was first brought forward at a meeting of the Faculty, held on the 18th of May 1859. At this meeting, a committee was appointed to make arrangements for the organisation of a rifle company. This committee was formed by E. F. Maitland, Esq.; Edward Strathearn Gordon, Esq., afterwards Lord Gordon; C. Robertson, Esq.; R. B. Blackburn, Esq.; Charles Farquhar Shand, Esq., now Sir Charles F. Shand; A. T. Boyle, Esq.; James Muir, Esq.; G. Munro, Esq.; H. Lancaster, Esq.; and A. R. Dick, Esq. So rapid was the progress effected by the committee, that on the 3d June Lord Moncreiff (then Lord Advocate) was enabled to write to the Lord Provost, as lord-lieutenant of the city, offering to her Majesty the services of a strong company, formed entirely by advocates. The roll of the company contained the names of nearly all the most distinguished practitioners at the Scottish bar. Since then, many of its members have risen to the highest eminence in their profession. Some of the gentlemen now occupying positions as judges, and nearly all the sheriffs and sheriff-substitutes in the country, were privates in No. 1 Company, E.R.V., when it was raised in 1859. The first officers appointed were Edward Strathearn Gordon, Esq., captain; Archibald Thomas Boyle, Esq., lieutenant; and Frederick Lewis Maitland Heriot, Esq. of Ramornie, Sheriff of Forfarshire, ensign —all deceased.

Under these gentlemen, drill was commenced without delay. In the great hall of the Parliament House, and in the Advocates' Library, the company was incessantly and diligently at work, facing and wheeling,

Digitized by Google

marching and counter-marching. Occasionally their preliminary military exercising took place out of doors, usually in the grounds at the back of the house in Lauriston occupied by John Hill Burton, Esq., D.C.L., the eminent historian—a zealous member of the company. Eager in their desire to become effective as rapidly as possible, the members at the very outset employed Colour-sergeant Henry Baker of the Royal Sherwood Foresters as their drill instructor; while introductory lessons in the art of rifle-shooting were given with safety in a long saloon down an area in Princes Street.

On the occasion of the Queen leaving Holyrood Palace in October 1859, the company formed the right of the line of volunteers, the first in the country to salute her Majesty. Even so shortly after their embodiment, the members had attained considerable proficiency, and evoked great praise for their soldier-like appearance, and skill in performing their evolutions.

The company expenses were entirely defrayed by subscriptions from the members and intrants of the faculty. Of course the arms, uniforms, and accoutrements, were provided by the members themselves. The advocates had a good deal to do with the choice of the sombre but useful uniform of the brigade, choosing the dark grey as a colour that could be worn without being conspicuous, at a time when not unfrequently they had to take their places in the ranks as soon as the courts had risen for the day. In those days some rather fair jokes were current as to the choice of uniforms for legal corps. "What's to be our uniform?"

Digitized by Google

"Red tape facings with blue bags. Honorary members to have red bags, rather full, and sergeants to wear a black patch on the top of the cap." "And our motto?" "Retained for the defence."

In May 1862, Lieutenant Boyle, who had been also acting-adjutant of the regiment, resigned his commission, and was succeeded by the late Robert B. Blackburn, Esq. Lieutenant Blackburn's services to the volunteer force were not confined to Edinburgh alone. Not only was he active in promoting the interests of his own company and regiment, but he likewise took a prominent place among those who were zealous in fostering the service throughout the country. His knowledge of the subject was fully recognised by his being requested to take a place in the general commission, appointed by Government, to inquire into the condition and prospects of the service. As a skilful shot, he also won honours, being a prize-winner at Wimbledon at the first meeting in 1860. For some time afterwards, Lieutenant Blackburn was the local secretary in Edinburgh for the National Rifle Association.

By the resignation of F. L. Maitland Heriot, Esq., the ensigncy became vacant in June 1862, and was immediately filled up by the appointment of George Dickson, Esq. When Major J. Hay Athol Macdonald became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion, in May 1864, the vacant majority was occupied by the promotion of Captain E. S. Gordon. Naturally it was with great regret that the members of No. 1 Company parted with the commander who had seen them happily through the monotonous period of preliminary training,

Digitized by Google

and had subsequently led them on many successful field-days. On taking his place as a field-officer, Major Gordon was entertained at a great banquet, given in his honour by the members of his company. The banquet was given in the hall of the Advocates' Library, —the only occasion, we think, that this celebrated repository of wisdom and knowledge has been used as a scene of high festivity.

The promotion of the captain of No. 1 Company was followed almost immediately by the retirement of Lieutenant Blackburn and Ensign Dickson, so that a complete change of officers took place. The vacancies were filled up by three of the earliest members of the company. The late Roger Montgomerie, Esq., was elected captain; A. Beatson Bell, Esq., lieutenant; and Thomas Ivory, Esq., ensign, afterwards captain of No. 16 Company.

The appointment of the new officers now gave some fresh life to the company. It must be admitted that for a little time many of its members had not paid a reasonable attention to drill. Occasionally, on field days, they certainly turned out well; but the regular company drills were sadly neglected. At the end of the volunteer year 1863, out of a membership amounting to 63 only 14 proved themselves efficient. During the succeeding year, under Captain Montgomerie's command, the membership rose to 72, and of these 49 became efficient. At the present time, even this would be looked upon as a rather serious state of affairs, but in those days it was considered highly creditable.

If the original officers had a good deal of toil as

Digitized by Google

well as pleasure in giving life to the company, the officers of its later days had to encounter nothing but discouraging difficulty in trying to maintain its existence. The membership melted away at an alarming rate, and those who remained could not by any remonstrance be prevailed upon to turn out to drill. Nearly all the companies in the city possessed officers who had served in the ranks of the Advocates' Company, but as early as 1867 the company itself had a merely nominal existence. After 1868 the company ceased to appear in the returns of the brigade.

No. 1 marched past her Majesty in August 1860, as one of the most popular and effective companies on the field, 69 strong, of all ranks. The following is a copy of the muster-roll on that occasion:—

Captain E. S. Gordon, Acting-Major; Sheriff of Perthshire; Dean of the Faculty; and Lord of Appeal in London, under the title of Baron Gordon of Drumearn. Deceased.
Lieutenant A. T. Boyle. Deceased.
Ensign F. L. Maitland Heriot; Sheriff of Forfarshire. Deceased.
Sergeant R. B. Blackburn. Deceased.
" George Dickson; now Sheriff-Substitute, Dunse.
" A. Beatson Bell; late Sheriff-Substitute, Cupar, now one of the Prison Commissioners for Scotland.
Sergeant-Instructor Henry Baker.
Corporal Crawford Hill; now Sheriff-Substitute, Dingwall.
" T. Ivory.
" J. Badenoch Nicolson.
" J. Dove Wilson; now Sheriff-Substitute at Aberdeen.

Digitized by Google

Privates.

Adam, James; Sheriff of Perthshire; Dean of the Faculty, and now Lord Adam.
Anderson, Archibald.
Balfour, J. B.; Solicitor-General for Scotland, and M.P. for Clackmannan and Kinross.
Berry, Robert; now Professor of Roman Law and Law of Scotland in Glasgow University.
Birnie, J. B. L.; now Sheriff-Substitute, Glasgow.
Blair, Alexander.
Blair, Patrick; now Sheriff-Substitute, Inverness.
Burton, John Hill; L.L.D., D.C.L., Historiographer-Royal for Scotland.
Campbell, Neil C.; now Sheriff of Ayrshire.
Campbell, Robert.
Chalmers, D. P.; now Sir David P. Chalmers, Chief-Justice, British Guiana.
Clark, F. W.; Sheriff of Lanarkshire.
Christie, J. H. R. Stark.
Christie, William.
Cleghorn, Thomas; Sheriff of Argyleshire. Deceased.
Cowan, Hugh; now Sheriff-Substitute, Paisley.
Duncan, D.
Duncan, J. M.; now Secretary to Commissioners of Northern Lighthouses.
Fordyce, George Dingwall.
Gardiner, John.
Halkett, Samuel; Librarian to the Faculty. Deceased.
Hamilton, Hubert; now Sheriff-Substitute, Edinburgh.
Hope, D. B.; now Sheriff-Substitute, Dumfries.
Irvine, A. Forbes; now Sheriff of Argyle.
Ivory, W.; now Sheriff of Inverness-shire.
Johnstone, Robert.
Kinnear, A. S.; now Dean of the Faculty.
Lawrie, A. C.; now District Judge, Ceylon.
Lee, Robert; Sheriff of Perthshire, now Lord Lee.
Lorimer, John.
M'Ewan, George.

Digitized by Google

Mackenzie, D.; Lord Mackenzie. Deceased.
MacIntosh, Andrew.
M'Lennan, J. F. Deceased.
Macpherson, Norman; now Professor of Scots Law, Edinburgh University, and Sheriff of Dumfries.
Mair, W. L.; now Sheriff-Substitute, Airdrie.
Montgomerie, Roger; M.P. for South Ayr, and Depute Lord-Clerk Register. Deceased.
Mure, Andrew.
Mure, James; late Editor of the 'Courant.'
Murray, A. Erskine; now Sheriff-Substitute, Glasgow.
Nevay, A.
Orphoot, T. H.; now Sheriff-Substitute, Peebles.
Orr, Robert; now Sheriff-Substitute, Bute.
Robertson, Alexander; now Sheriff-Substitute, Forfar.
Russell, Francis; now Sheriff-Substitute, Jedburgh.
Shand, A. Burns; now Lord Shand.
Shirreff, C. J.; now Sheriff-Substitute, Haddington.
Smith, H.; now Sheriff-Substitute, Greenock.
Smith, J. C.
Smith, J. Guthrie; now Sheriff of Aberdeenshire.
Spittal, C. Grey; now Sheriff-Substitute, Wick.
Thomson, J. C.; now Sheriff-Substitute, Aberdeen.
Tod, James.
Watson, W.; late Lord Advocate; M.P. for Glasgow and Aberdeen Universities; and now Lord of Appeal in London, with title of Lord Watson.
Webster, George.
Wedderburn, David; now Sir David Wedderburn, M.P. for Haddington Burghs.
Wilson, J. Pettigrew; now Sheriff of Ross, Cromarty, and Sutherland.
Wotherspoon, C. G.

Digitized by Google

No. 2 (The 1st Citizens) Company.

(Badge :—*A Shield with the City Arms.*)

This ever popular company was organised in May 1859, through the conjoint efforts of the late Major J. A. Macrae and Sir John Melville, then Lord Provost of the city. From the beginning it has been recruited from the general body of citizens. When first proposed, there was little thought of sectional companies, so that when these began to spring into existence the 1st Citizens had to put up with a good many vicissitudes, as some of its original members left to attach themselves to the companies associated with their professions, trades, and so forth. Owing to this the Advocates got a slight start of No. 2, so far as authorised embodiment was concerned, although there can be no doubt that the company has the honour of having enrolled the first volunteers in Scotland. No. 2 Company, however, after the necessary authorisation for proceeding was received, with all these disadvantages of its primary formation, was soon shaken into a united body promising strength and stability. A month or two after it was formed, its members so far exceeded the maximum strength of a company that it was thought advisable to divide it, and a portion of the men formed the nucleus of the 2d Citizens' (No. 14) Company under the command of Mr John Ballantyne, A.R.S.A., then ensign of No. 2.

Drill was carried on in various places in the city. Even before embodiment was sanctioned, a few mem-

Digitized by Google

bers used to meet for exercise on the Calton Hill, but on such occasions sentries had to be posted so as to give warning of the approach of the police. Afterwards such crowds came to witness the company's performances, that it was compelled to remove to the enclosed ground in St Andrew Square, at that time surrounded by dense foliage, which effectually screened the members from observation. From this place, however, they were shortly routed by an old lady residing in the neighbourhood, who objected to so much shouting at six A.M., and had some nervous apprehensions as to their purpose. They then went to the Zoological Gardens, which were at the time seeing their last days, the only "livin' wild beests of pray" in the place being a young lion and a few monkeys. Drill was also conducted in the Military Academy, Lothian Road, the Corn Exchange, the old City Poorhouse, &c. The first instructor was Sergeant-major Hay, who was considered very competent. Able assistance in this respect was also given by Captain Jeffray, late of H.M.'s 32d Regiment.

The original officers of the company were John Anthony Macrae, Esq., captain; Adam William Black, Esq., lieutenant; and John Ballantyne, Esq., A.R.S.A., ensign. Under these officers little time was required to give the company a "second to none" position. Its members were very enthusiastic. They were all uniformed and accoutred at their own expense,—some of the arms (about forty-five stand), however, being purchased from a fund raised by public subscription. In addition to fixed contributions (the rate was then, —captains, £3, 3s.; lieutenants, £2, 2s.; ensigns, £1, 1s.;

Digitized by Google

and all other members 10s. 6d. per annum [1]) from the members for the maintenance of the company, some of them frequently paid for extra instruction in drill —the fees charged being about five shillings a month.

Ensign Ballantyne's connection with No. 2 was of brief duration, as, when the 2d Citizens' Company was raised, he was selected as its captain. Mr Andrew Hugh Turnbull, now manager of the Scottish Widows' Fund Insurance Society, was then gazetted as the ensign, and continued to hold that position until May 1862, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr Edwin Millidge. The next change occurred in April 1863, when Lieutenant Black having resigned, Mr George T. Kinnear, W.S., was appointed to the lieutenancy.

In June 1864 Captain Macrae was promoted to a majority, and bade farewell to the 1st Citizens' Company as its commander. The members, while pleased that their captain had been chosen as a field-officer, regretted very much the loss of so genial a commander. Major Macrae's feelings are expressed in the following letter:—

"To the Members of No. 2 Company, E.R.V.

"Gentlemen,—Having been honoured by promotion in the First Battalion, I am obliged to sever the close connection which has so happily existed between us ever since we have been volunteers.

"It would have been just cause of pride to have raised the first company, and even be the first captain of

[1] Out of this sum the company's drill instructor was paid at the rate of 10s. per week, and the bugler 3s.

Digitized by Google

Scottish volunteers in 1859, even if the company had been low in the scale of efficiency. How much greater has been my pride in feeling that my company, while first in number, has also been second to no company in Scotland for general efficiency. To part from such a company, and to sever the close connection which we have had for five years, causes me deep regret, and I assure you that if I felt myself physically able to do justice to the company, I would not have accepted the promotion. A majority is no doubt a higher position than a captain, but it wants all the peculiar feelings of attachment, pride, and rivalry which the captain of such a company as No. 2 must have.

"It is probably not right that I should have any partiality for one company more than another; but I shall so far transgress military law as to retain a fond partiality for No. 2. I rejoice that I shall still be able to recognise in the field those old familiar faces that I have so often marked with pleasure in your ranks. I trust that those faces will long give ornament and military steadiness to the company; but as changes of residence will cause resignations, I would earnestly press upon every member to try to get recruits. Attend to two rules. 1st, attend to drill; 2d, attend to numbers. Do not let the first formed company consume away, as we have seen some companies of our battalion. I should indeed feel heart-sore if I saw the files of your company getting fewer and fewer, and the odious order given, "No. 2 will amalgamate with No. ——"

"But I must say farewell as your captain. I beg that each individual member will accept my sincere

Digitized by Google

thanks for the kindness and generous consideration which one and all have ever shown to me. I have felt it very deeply, while I have been keenly alive to my own shortcomings.

"I believe that the pleasantest day-dreams of my future life will be to conjure up before me as 'a company in column right in front' the well remembered faces of my old comrades of No. 2.

"Most earnestly do I wish every one success and happiness. The best wish that I can make for the company is that its backbone may always be as strong as it is now and always has been.

"I leave you in the hands of a captain who will do you justice, and take pride in his company.—Believe me, gentlemen, your very grateful old captain,

"JOHN A. MACRAE."

Although now a field-officer, Major Macrae did not forget his old company, but was ever ready to hold out a helping hand to them when advice or assistance of any kind was required.

Lieutenant G. T. Kinnear was now promoted to the captaincy; Ensign Millidge became lieutenant; and shortly afterwards Mr George Scott was appointed ensign. Ensign Scott resigned his commission in April 1868, and was succeeded by Mr William Ferguson, W.S.

As a very popular officer, Captain Kinnear remained in command until February 1869, when he retired, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Millidge. Ensign Ferguson then became lieutenant, and Mr A. Edmonston was appointed ensign. Under Captain Millidge, himself a skilful shot, the company made special progress

Digitized by Google

in shooting, and otherwise fully maintained its position. Captain Millidge resigned in 1871, and Lieutenant Ferguson then took command as captain; Ensign Edmonston at the same time succeeding to the lieutenancy; and Mr George Cotton being shortly afterwards appointed ensign. Lieutenant Edmonston retired in 1875, and was succeeded by Ensign Cotton; Mr Arthur M. Bruce being then appointed junior officer, and shortly afterwards, on the decease of Lieutenant Cotton, became lieutenant—Mr F. S. Fairbairn being elected second lieutenant.

After many years' valuable service as an officer, Captain Ferguson retired in 1877, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Bruce, likewise one of the original members of the company. Next year Mr Fairbairn also resigned his commission. The two lieutenants now appointed were Messrs James Junner and Russell Bell.

No. 2 Company has always been distinguished for its perfectness in all details usually conducive to the success of volunteer corps. In its ranks some of our most esteemed citizens have taken a place. The officers and non-commissioned officers have invariably been earnestly active in carrying on its affairs. Intimately associated by the bond of citizenship, all ranks have worked together with amity and cheerfulness. There being no class restriction, the company from the first has been composed of representatives from all the mercantile and professional bodies of the city. It has throughout been singularly exempt from fluctuation, either in attendance, efficiency, or shooting. In the latter the company has always been very powerful, and has the honour of having had a greater number

Digitized by Google

of marksmen than any company in the regiment. The first marksman's badge obtained in the brigade was won by Mr Denham of No. 2 Company, who retired in 1879, after twenty years' service.

The 1st Citizens marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Lieutenant Black, 80 strong, of whom in 1880 the following gentlemen were still serving—all familiar faces to volunteer observers of the leading company: Captain A. M. Bruce; Colour-sergeant James Ogilvy, one of the first non-commissioned officers, and for a long time No. 1 on the roll of the regiment;[1] Sergeant James Greenaway, lately deceased; and Private George Scott, who has acted as treasurer of the Company since 1860.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain Arthur M. Bruce; Lieutenants James Junner, Solicitor, and Russell Bell, Advocate.

Colour-sergeant James Ogilvy.
Sergeant Alex. Geo. Bruce.
" Frederick Hilliard.
" Alex. Miller.
" William C. Anderson.
Corporal Robert Henderson.
" James Robertson.
" E. A. Roberts.
" John M'Laren.
Bugler John Sanderson.
Abernethy, David.
Barnes, George.
Brown, Alexander, secretary.
Boyack, Thomas.
Balfour, William.
Brown, A. R.
Berrie, David.
Baillie, Edward.
Baillie, William.
Edmunds, Percy W.
Fairbairn, Thomas.
Fairbairn, F. S.
Fleming, George.
Fraser, A. W.
Fulton, William.
Ferrier, William.
Forrester, James H.
Gilchrist, Archibald.
Gibb, James H.
Gillison, Thomas.
Grubb, Alex. R.
Hunter, Alex. T.

[1] Mr Ogilvy resigned in 1881.

Digitized by Google

Harvey, Robert E.
Henderson, Wm.
Hill, James C.
Livingston, David J.
Miller, Wm. E.
Moonie, James A.
Mackenzie, John.
Miles, James.
Macdiarmid, John.
M'Ewan, Donald.
Paton, Alexander.
Ritchie, William.
Rodger, R. George.
Rhind, E. S.
Rhind, Williamson.
Scott, George.
Samuel, Frederick.
Shaw, Thomas S.
Smith, William C.
Scott, Walter.
Thomson, D. C.
Watts, James.
Wood, A. B. C.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	76	41	35	19.75	17
1864	60	43	17	23.07	21
1865	65	57	8	46.63	15
1866	72	60	12	45.80	13
1867	65	59	4	45.12	15
1868	71	66	5	46.04	19
1869	70	65	5	47.34	17
1870	71	70	1	47.20	11
1871	65	59	6	50.48	15
1872	70	63	7	51.18	11
1873	74	71	3	49.27	17
1874	75	71	4	47.74	20
1875	70	64	6	50.87	22
1876	71	70	1	49.22	17
1877	70	68	2	52.52	22
1878	73	72	1	50.17	17
1879	68	68	0	48.41	21
1880	56	56	0	50.47	20

Digitized by Google

No. 3 (The Writers to the Signet) Company.

(Badge:—*Arms of the Society of Writers to the Signet, with Crown above Shield.*)

After the account of the remarkably successful 1st Citizens' Company, we have again to deal with a company which, unfortunately, has been a thing of the past for some years. Starting in the van of the volunteer movement, the Writers to the Signet soon got together a sufficient number of members from the Society and its apprentices, to form a strong and serviceable company. On the 23d June 1859, its services were offered to the Crown by James Hope, Esq., Depute-Keeper of the Signet.

The first officers were Captain Anstruther, Lieutenant Thomas Graham Murray, and Ensign Thomas Mackenzie. Captain Anstruther resigned in August 1860, when Lieutenant Murray was promoted to the captaincy; Ensign Mackenzie became lieutenant, and John Brown Innes, Esq., was appointed ensign.

Drill was carried on with great activity—the parade being generally held in the Academy Ground, in Henderson Row. There the members assembled daily, usually at six o'clock in the morning and seven o'clock in the evening, and soon acquired an excellent reputation for proficiency. The Writers to the Signet from the first gave special and diligent attention to shooting, and for a time there were few companies in the district that could cope with them at the targets. Their rifle practice was carried on at a private range at the Braid Hills, the expense of which was shared between the

Digitized by Google

Writers to the Signet Company, the Bankers, and the 1st Merchants.

By regular target practice, No. 3 Company for some years could boast of a greater number of marksmen than any of the other companies in the regiment. During the years 1861 to 1865 they had respectively 17, 23, 22, 25, and 14 marksmen, the company approaching them most nearly in this respect being No. 7, the Bankers.

Various circumstances contributed to hasten the disembodiment of this once prosperous company. Chief among these was perhaps the limited field for recruiting, as it was from the first confined strictly to members of the Society and their apprentices; proposals to open up the company to gentlemen of other professions having been on more than one occasion rejected. It also appeared that as the original members from various causes found it necessary to resign, the younger men could not be induced to come forward to fill up vacancies; perhaps in some cases, we fear, owing to an absurd notion that it was beneath their dignity to carry a rifle. Like the Advocates' Company, a good many of the members, too, became officers of other companies and corps.

It may be interesting here to mention that the "Old Blue" Regiment of Volunteers at first contained nearly ninety members of the Society of Writers to the Signet—a larger number than was supplied by any other profession or trade. When No. 3 Company was formed in June 1859, and for some time afterwards, there were a few of the "Old Blues" remaining who cheered the members with reminiscences of exploits during the 1820 "Radical times," and other great musters of the olden days.

This company was finally disolved in 1868. After-

Digitized by Google

wards a few of its members attached to the art of rifle-shooting, formed themselves into a shooting club, which existed for some years.

The Writers to the Signet marched past her Majesty in August 1860, 68 strong of all ranks. The following is a list of this muster:—

Captain T. G. Murray.
Lieutenant T. Mackenzie.
Ensign J. Brown Innes.
Sergeant John Wright.
" George Mackenzie.
" George T. Kinnear.
Corporal A. Campbell.
" James Hunt.
" Hugh J. Rollo.
" James S. Tytler.
Bell, J. M.
Bell, Robert Craigie.
Bell, Richard.
Blair, Patrick.
Bruce, James.
Brunton, James.
Burn, George.
Chalmers, Alexander.
Chancellor, George.
Christie, R. L. B. S.
Christison, John.
Coventry, Henry J.
Cowan, John.
Campbell, Alexander D.
Dalziel, John.
Davidson, Laurence.
Dickson, David Scott.
Douglas, A. Sholto.
Darling, James S.
Ellis, William.
Finlay, Charles P.
Fraser, William S.
Forman, John.
Gibson, Henry G.
Grant, Colin C.
Grant, James.
Hill, Robert.
Hunter, Wm. V.
Hunter, W. Fred.
Henderson, Thomas.
Hendry, John.
Jamieson, James R.
Jones, Thomas W.
Johnstone, Robert B.
Kennedy, John.
Leggat, Robert.
Logan, Charles B.
Mackenzie, John.
Menzies, William J.
Mitchell, Alexander.
Montgomery, William.
Murdoch, A. Burn.
Murray, Andrew.
Murray, George J.
Murray, William C.
Macallan, Allan B.
Macandrew, Robert.
Neilson, John.
Patterson, Thomas.
Peddie, Alexander.
Reid, William.
Skinner, William.
Spalding, Thomas.
Steuart, Charles.
Steuart, Archibald.
Stuart, Robert L.
Stodart, George.
Tod, Henry.

Digitized by Google

No. 4 (The University) Company.

(Badge :—*Arms of the University.*)

The University Company has no indifferent claims to seniority in the brigade. On the 14th May 1859, two days after the Government Circular was made public, a meeting was held at 6 York Place, at which a number of gentlemen attached to the University discussed the matter, and made arrangements for ascertaining the views of the students in regard to the movement, at the same time appointing Professor Millar and Major D. Davidson as a deputation to wait on Lord Panmure, then in Edinburgh, to get his views on the subject. The feeling of the students was gauged by means of a general meeting of that body, held on 24th May, in the Chemistry class-room, which was completely filled. Among others on the platform on this occasion were Professors Christison, George Wilson, Piazzi Smyth, Lyon Playfair, Allman, and Balfour. Major D. Davidson (now Lieutenant-Colonel), who was also present, referred to his interview with Lord Panmure (Professor Millar not having been able to accompany him) as very satisfactory, although without direct results. Professor Christison introduced the subject, after quieting a few noisy obstructionists, and urged the importance of commencing the enrolment of members without delay. The proposition was received with unbounded enthusiasm, and in a very few days a large number of gentlemen signified their willingness to give their services and active support to the cause. Drill was forth-

Digitized by Google

with commenced in the quadrangle of the University, where the company has, as a rule, been exercised ever since; and towards the end of June 1859 the members were fairly expert and effective in going through the more simple portion of their preliminary training.

The University Company has been chiefly composed of students of the University of Edinburgh; but its ranks are open to all gentlemen residing in Edinburgh who have matriculated at any British university. At first the members had to pay for their uniform, arms, and accoutrements, some of the expense, however, being defrayed by subscriptions from those interested in their progress. The muster-roll of No. 4 has always been a large one, and more changes have occurred in it than in that of any other company in the brigade. The company being composed of young men, the majority of whom only reside in the city during the period of their academic training for professional life, many changes are naturally looked for, and hundreds of the former members of the University Company are now scattered over the world as professors, doctors, clergymen, teachers, and so forth. The number of students who came forward as volunteers in the early days was so large, that in January 1860 it was thought that it might be expedient to form a second University Company. This proposal, however, was never carried into effect.

The original officers of the company were Mr Allen Dalzell, assistant to the Professor of Chemistry, captain; Mr N. C. Coulson, lieutenant; and Dr William Turner, then Demonstrator of Anatomy, and now Professor of the same, ensign.

Digitized by Google

In addition to his command, it may be said that Captain Dalzell also acted for a brief period in the capacity of adjutant of the regiment. Resigning his commission in November 1860, he was shortly thereafter succeeded by Robert Christison, Esq. (now Sir Robert Christison, Bart.), the University Professor of Materia Medica, than whom no one had taken a warmer interest in the organisation of the company, or entered more enthusiastically into all the projects for insuring the success and permanence of the whole regiment. Constant in attendance at drills and parades, it was always a source of surprise how, in the midst of all the arduous and responsible duties of a distinguished professional position, Sir Robert managed to give so much time and attention to his work as an officer. He continued to command the company with unflagging zeal and devotion for seventeen years, retiring in 1877, with her Majesty's permission to retain his rank, and continue to wear the uniform of the corps.

One of the most interesting incidents connected with the history of the company, was the presentation of a sword of honour by the members to Captain Sir Robert Christison, Bart., on the occasion of his having attained his fiftieth year as a Professor of the University. The sword is a very handsome one, richly chased and ornamented. On the hilt there is a bugle, with a crown above the bugle-knot. The blade, on which are engraved the arms and motto of the city, Sir Robert's own motto, "Vitam dirigat," and various emblems, bears the following inscription: "Presented to Sir Robert Christison, Bart., Captain of No. 4 (University) Company, and senior Captain of the

Digitized by Google

Q.E.R.V.B., by the Members of this Company, as a mark of their esteem and appreciation of his energy, courtesy, and enthusiasm in promoting its welfare, 23d February 1872." On this date the company assembled in the quadrangle of the University for the purpose of making the presentation. It mustered 83 strong of all ranks, under the command of Lieutenant Turner, Ensign Robertson, and Captain and Adjutant Hills. Sir Robert was escorted from his class-room by a guard of honour to the western end of the quadrangle, where the company had been drawn up, forming three sides of a square; and having been received with presented arms, Sir Robert took a place in front of his company.

Lieutenant Turner then said: "Captain Sir Robert Christison,—When the members of the University Company of Rifle Volunteers learned that her Majesty the Queen had conferred upon you the dignity of a baronet, a general wish was expressed by the company that it should show its sense of the honour which had been bestowed upon you, and through you upon it, by presenting you with some token of their regard for the unremitting interest which you have taken in its welfare, from its foundation in the summer of 1859 by the students of this University, as one of the earliest companies of volunteers, not only in this city, but in Scotland. Elected as captain of this company in 1861, you have discharged its duties with watchful care. You have exercised a constant supervision over the drill, the musketry instruction, and the financial arrangements. To your ever-ready sympathy and attention to its interests, the company is in no small

Digitized by Google

degree indebted for the prosperity which it enjoys, and the position which it holds, as one of the largest and most efficient companies in the Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade. But, sir, we would wish to express more than a sense of our indebtedness for the prosperity of the company. As individual members, we would venture to offer an expression of the high regard we entertain towards you personally, and of our esteem for your character as a man of honour and a true gentleman. The sword which, in the name of the company, I ask you to accept, has been subscribed for not only by those who are at present under your command, but by many past members now actively engaged in the duties of professional life, who look back with pleasure on the time they spent in the ranks of No. 4 Company, and join us in tendering this sword for your acceptance. You have been to us an example how, by attention to training and exercise, soundness of the body conduces to the preservation of mental vigour; and that if we wish to keep the brain clear for active thought, our physical health must not be unattended to. And though this day the University celebrates your jubilee as professor, yet, if danger menaced our shores, we are sure that, with honour bright and untarnished as the blade of this steel, the throne and the country would find no more gallant and devoted a defender than Captain Sir Robert Christison."

Sir Robert was then formally invested with the sword, amid great cheering. He said in reply: "Lieutenant Turner, Ensign Robertson, and gentlemen of the University Company of the Queen's Edinburgh

Digitized by Google

Rifle Volunteer Brigade,—I assure you that I accept, with a strong sense of gratitude, and also with a feeling of pride, the gift which you have now done me the honour of offering. I feel peculiar pleasure in receiving it, because I regard it as a testimony on your part, not only that I have attended to the ordinary duties of your company as your captain, but likewise that in discharging them I have gained your respect. The position of a captain of volunteers—and particularly a captain of volunteers of the University — is peculiar, and it is one which in many respects is a most agreeable one. In the first place, he is your commanding-officer, and is entitled in that particular to your obedience. That I have always received. But, besides, many of you are his own students, and you are all students of the University—men who in a short time will be on a level with your officers, and who are therefore entitled to be treated from the first as in a great measure upon the level, and likely to become (as many of the past privates of this body have become) the intimate associates of your officers. All these circumstances render the position of your commanding-officer one of no little delicacy. I have been aware of that delicacy from the first; and while I have invariably received direct and prompt obedience from you, I trust that you have never felt my sway. Many have wondered how I have been able to give the requisite time and attention to the duties of your commanding-officer. I had to undertake many other duties which the captain of a company is not required—is not expected even—to undertake. They depended upon the fluctuating nature of your body; but these offices

Digitized by Google

I could discharge with ease, in consequence of my other duties at the University necessitating my being here very frequently,—in fact, even in the summer-time, almost daily. There is one part of my duty, however, in regard to which I have not felt so much satisfaction as in regard to some of those spontaneous duties which I have undertaken, and that is the discharge of my duties properly as your commander upon the field. That is a far more difficult duty than perhaps you are aware of. A great deal has been said about the difficulty of bringing volunteers into proper discipline. From a pretty wide observation now, I am satisfied that that is a great mistake, particularly in reference to such a company as is now before me of intelligent young gentlemen, who are willing to give prompt obedience to their instructions. In a very short time they seem to me to be able to complete themselves in all the essential elements of a soldier. There is, of course, a want of promptitude which must ever be a difficulty in regard to the discipline of volunteers; but that is a difficulty which will be very speedily overcome, should by misfortune the volunteers ever be called upon active service; because I have had the assurance of an officer—and if ever there was a practical officer it was he — who had gone through the whole of our famous Spanish campaign and the campaign in Flanders, that however slow a thing it is to make a private a good soldier in time of peace and in a peaceful country, if you bring him before the enemy he will be a first-rate soldier in less than a month. But the case is very different in regard to an officer, for an officer requires a great deal more

Digitized by Google

than a private. He ought, in the first instance, to know the drill of a private; but he has his own drill also to learn. The great difficulty which I have experienced, and which my brother-officers of the brigade have experienced, is the difficulty of acquiring what I would call promptitude—the property of knowing at once what is to be said and done, just as any one following an ordinary trade knows what to do at every step of his work. Now as this accomplishment can only be acquired by frequent familiarity with drill, I feel that a very great improvement was lately introduced into the volunteer regulations, by which officers are required to undergo a most thorough drill in order to pass an examination. This is introductory to an apology for not having been able to undertake that drill. It is entirely out of my power to do so, because it is a very severe drill. It lasts for two months, and sometimes longer—four, and sometimes five, days a-week. Such a sacrifice of time it is absolutely impossible for me to make continuously; and therefore I regret that I cannot give myself that familiarity with an officer's command which otherwise I have no doubt I would have attained. However, I have done my best; and so long as a kind Providence will enable me to be at your command—that cannot be very long now—I shall endeavour to do my best. Lieutenant Turner has alluded to a matter which, in reference to my profession and the profession of many of you, is a matter of great consequence—of far greater consequence than many persons imagine—namely, the great advantage which your drill and training have in the way of exercising the body. It is a very great

Digitized by Google

mistake, you may depend upon it—and in the present day it is a mistake which I know some of yourselves as students not unfrequently commit—to think that you can sacrifice the time necessary for exercise in order to increase the time necessary for study, or for the discharge of business in a sedentary occupation. Not from my own personal experience alone, but likewise what as a physician I have often had the opportunity of observing, I can assure you that there is nothing so much neglected by professional men as due exercise; and I am satisfied that the first element of longevity, and of carrying into longevity one's faculties entire, is the careful attention to bodily exercise. Under that system you may practise indulgences of various kinds with very little injury. Now this is what is accomplished in part by the drill of volunteers, and I am surprised that a greater number should not have joined a movement than even the large number who have been organised throughout the United Kingdom. Gentlemen, I shall ever remember this day on account of a variety of circumstances—circumstances which will lead to other incidents in the course of this day—but no incident will dwell more strongly in my recollection than the honour which you have now conferred upon me. I wish you farewell for the present, and I hope that ere long we may all meet again in the proper duties of our several stations, as officers and privates of No. 4 Company of the Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Brigade."

In April 1861, the resignation of Lieutenant Coulson was followed by the promotion of Ensign Turner; the new ensign being Mr George Clark Ross, for

Digitized by Google

some time a sergeant in the company, and one of its musketry instructors. Ensign Ross continued in office until 1870, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr James A. Robertson, C.A.

On the resignation of Captain Sir Robert Christison in 1877, Lieutenant Turner succeeded to the command of the company. Captain Turner's services as a volunteer officer form another instance of indefatigable zeal in the cause. Notwithstanding the manifold, laborious, and responsible duties attaching to his professorial position, he has always maintained an active interest in the force, particularly in connection with his own company. As one of its original officers, Captain Turner has seen the University Company through all the phases of its existence, and during the past twenty-one years he has been seldom absent from the drills and general parades.

In March 1878, Mr P. R. Scott Lang, who had been a member of the company for a good many years, was elected second lieutenant, but did not occupy the position for any length of time—his appointment to the Professorship of Mathematics in the University of St Andrews compelling him to sever his connection with the corps. The vacancy was again filled by the selection of an old member of the company,—Mr Alexander Matheson, W.S., being gazetted second lieutenant in September 1879.

In June of the same year Lieutenant Robertson, who had been long connected with No. 4, was promoted to be captain of No. 6 (the Accountants) Company. The vacancy occasioned by this change was filled up by the appointment of Mr John R.

Digitized by Google

Baxter, Advocate, as second lieutenant, in February 1880.

The University Company has all along been very powerful, its strength on several occasions having been considerably over 100. For the past two years—1879-80—it has been quite free from non-efficients, with a membership of 122 and 128 respectively. This gratifying state of affairs clearly shows that volunteering, while steadily advancing, has gained a strong hold upon the fancy of a class who, as a rule, know how to appreciate thoroughly the advantages and importance of maintaining national institutions of this description. While paying every attention to drill, and contributing large numbers to such exercises as the autumn manœuvres, the annual camps, &c., the members of No. 4 have never taken a prominent position in the shooting arena. Owing to the comparatively brief period of the service of the great majority of the students, a marked degree of distinction in shooting could hardly be expected. Some very steady shots have, however, been in the ranks of the University Company; and apart from professed shooting companies, it bears favourable comparison with most of the companies in the brigade in regard to its quota of marksmen and the average number of points obtained in musketry instruction. In connection with the company there are two medals shot for. These are the Ladies' Medal, which has been competed for annually since 1860, and the Challenge Medal, shot for eight times each season. At the opening meeting of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon in 1860, No. 4 was represented by Mr W. Russell, who

Digitized by Google

gained a place in the first twenty for the Queen's Prize, and carried off one of the splendid Whitworth rifles presented by the Association. In the following year, at the inaugural meeting of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association, Dr John Duncan, then a sergeant of No. 4, proved victorious in the contest for the Edinburgh Cup—the chief event of the meeting. Mr William Hole, A.R.S.A., was also a marksman of the company for some years.

The University Company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Lieutenant N. C. Coulson, 66 strong of all ranks. Captain Turner is the only member of this muster now attached to the company.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain William Turner, Professor of Anatomy; Lieutenants Alexander Matheson, W.S., and John R. Baxter, Advocate.

Colour-sergeant Henry Liston.
Sergeant Alex. T. Russell.
" Alexander Watson.
" J. C. Balfour.
" W. W. Kerr.
Corporal Henry Phillip.
" George Thorne.
" Frederick Underhill.
" Archibald Macdonald.
Bugler George Mackay.
" Robert Henry.
Atkinson, George A.
Brydone, William.
Beevor, Walter C.
Bannerman, William.
Browne, Charles H.
Barker, Theodore.
Bathgate, Alexander.
Black, John F.
Ballantyne, John W.
Bird, William.
Bartholomew, Alfred H.
Bancroft, Thomas.
Boycott, Walter F.
Bruce, Robert C.
Borthwick, Thomas.
Barrie, William.
Cadell, Henry.
Clarkson, James.
Chalmers, Charles.
Cowan, Peter.
Cocks, Horace.
Candwell, Henry.
Cadell, John M.

Digitized by Google

Craster, Thomas V.
Clyde, James A.
Cockburn, Edward.
Clifton, Herbert.
Duncan, William.
Dowie, William.
Davidson, Thomas.
Duncan, Thomas.
Davidson, Richard.
Dow, William D.
Drummond, James.
Eyre, George G.
Eaton, W. M.
Ferguson, William.
Fry, William W.
Fraser, Alick.
Fish, Robert.
Frances, Theodore.
Forrester, Robert.
Faulkner, William.
Gibson, James.
Godfrey, Joseph.
Graham, James.
Hailes, Clement.
Holliday, John.
Haggart, James.
Hume, William.
Haynes, Sydney.
Hill, Elliot.
Johnstone, Samuel.
Jameson, Adam.
Johnston, Cecil.
Jones, Joseph.
Keith, Skene.
Kirkpatrick, Roger.
Kinmont, Alexander.
Kendall, Peter.
Lundie, Robert.
Laing, John.
Lyons, Thomas.
Little, William.
M'Intyre, John Archibald.
Myrtle, James.
Maxwell, Patrick.
M'Cormick, Alexander.
Matheson, William A. P.
M'Gaffie, Charles.
Morgenwood, Thomas.
Menzies, Colin A.
Mackay, George.
Mitchell, Stanley C.
Menzies, Alexander.
M'Naught, Norman.
M'Leod, Norman R.
Macdonald, George R.
Muir, James J.
Neall, Alfred.
Neilson, Joseph.
O'Reilly, James.
Ogilvie, Frank.
O'Flaherty, Robert.
O'Flaherty, Felix.
Polson, William.
Polson, George.
Phillip, Robert.
Paterson, Alexander G.
Pridie, Hugh.
Peter, John S.
Paterson, James.
Porter, George.
Quartley, Sylvin.
Rose, Alexander.
Ronalds, Tennant.
Ridgeley, Thomas.
Rozenzwieg, R. H.
Ryan, James.
Roberts, James B.
Robson, B. S.
Rhodes, Thomas.
Renny, Charles.
Soutar, James.
Sutherland, R. Thomas.
Stewart, James.
Scott, Stanley.

Digitized by Google

Storie, Ralph W.	**Thomarson, John.**
Sairle, Francis J.	Thomas, Daniel D.
Sprague, James.	Tod, John.
Scharff, Robert.	Tomlinson, John.
Stewart, Donald W.	Vanderbyle, Andrew.
Scott, William D.	Wright, Rowland.
Sampson, David.	Witham, Robert.
Spence, Frederick.	Wilson, Henry.
Smith, James L. M.	Warburton, Philip.
Smith, James C.	Whyte, John.
Thomson, Andrew.	Wilson, James.
Trotter, George.	Walker, William.
Thomson, Frank.	Will, William.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	68	23	45	19.26	6
1864	61	18	43	23.60	4
1865	41	8	33	38.33	1
1866	91	75	16	29.70	6
1867	89	79	10	36.45	13
1868	86	72	14	36.31	6
1869	79	70	9	37.53	6
1870	74	72	2	41.76	1
1871	112	111	1	44.28	5
1872	93	92	1	44.07	6
1873	91	82	9	41.12	6
1874	99	91	8	40.90	6
1875	97	90	7	41.82	11
1876	102	97	5	38.65	5
1877	85	83	2	49.65	8
1878	108	107	1	43.24	6
1879	122	122	0	44.85	7
1880	128	128	0	41.61	6

Digitized by Google

No. 5 (The Solicitors in the Supreme Courts) Company.

(Badge:—*Arms of Incorporated Society of Solicitors in Supreme Court*, with motto "*Pro jure, pace, et fiducia.*")

The S.S.C. Company started as one of the weakest of those connected with the First Battalion, but its subsequent progress has been such as reflects the greatest credit upon the members. The formation of the company was the result of a proposal considered at a stated general meeting of the Society of Solicitors in the Supreme Courts, held on 6th June 1859. At this meeting a committee was appointed for the purpose of giving practical effect to the proposal; and in a few days a report, of which the following is a copy, was issued to the members of the Society:—

"Interim Report by the Committee appointed at the General Meeting of the Society, held on the 6th curt., to take steps for carrying into effect the resolution to form a Company of Volunteer Rifles.

"The Committee have had several meetings, and have also been in communication with the Lord-Lieutenant of the city. His lordship is desirous to receive the lists of volunteers with as little delay as possible; and as the members of the Society generally appear desirous of some further information before enrolling their names, the Committee think they will best promote the object in view by submitting for the infor-

Digitized by Google

mation and consideration of the Society the following Interim Report:—

"1. It is understood that the Lord-Lieutenant has resolved that there should be one regiment of Volunteer Rifles for the city, to be composed of a certain number of companies, each company to consist probably of from 60 to 100 men of all ranks.

"2. The members of the regiment are, when called out on actual service, in the case of an actual or threatened invasion or rebellion, subject to martial law. But at any other time members may quit the corps on giving fourteen days' notice.

"3. The company formed from this Society will be allowed to fix their own days and hours of drill, in such way as shall least interfere with their professional avocations. They may, if they desire it, drill in detachments. Members who attend a total of twenty-four days' drill and exercise in the year are held as effective.

"4. It is understood that the Lord-Lieutenant is disposed to fix that the dress should consist of grey cloth or tweed, and that all the companies should have the same dress, with the exception of the Highland Company, who are to be allowed to wear the kilt; and that the rifles of the whole regiment should be of the same length and bore, but leaving it to each company to regulate otherwise the style of the weapon as they shall think fit.

"5. The Committee understand that the Government contractors would furnish the necessary dress for about 30s. a-head (but a better dress may cost about £3), a cloak for 21s., and a knapsack for 11s.

Digitized by Google

"6. The kind of rifle to be used has not yet been decided upon. An Enfield rifle would cost £3. The Sappers' carbine—a lighter weapon, six inches shorter than the Enfield, but with about the same range—would cost £3, 15s.

"7. The Committee think that each member of the company should provide his own uniform, but that the arms should be purchased from a common fund, and should belong to, and be the property of, the company. To provide for this, and also for the other expenses attending the drill and the custody of the weapons, &c., they recommend that a subscription should be immediately opened, to which all the members of the Society should be invited to contribute.

"8. It would be a great advantage that, before going out to drill in the open air, the members should have some preliminary practice with a rifle in a shooting-gallery; and the Committee hope to be able to make arrangements for that purpose. There are many details requiring attention which it is unnecessary to go into in this Report; but in the meantime it may be mentioned that, to save parties carrying their rifles to and from the practice-ground, some convenient depot might be provided near the ground.[1]

"9. The Committee further recommend that all apprentices and clerks intending to pass as members of the Society should be invited to join the corps.

"10. The Committee earnestly invite members of the Society proposing to join the company immediately to give in their names, either by sending

[1] Suggestion No. 8 is apt to provoke a smile nowadays.

Digitized by Google

them to the Convener or any of the members of Committee, or by signing the list which lies on the library table.

"*In name and by appointment of the Committee,*

"J. CARMENT, *Convener.*

"*S.S.C. Hall, June* 10, 1859."

In a very short period the promoters were encouraged by the coming forward of such a number of members of the Society as to warrant the belief that the company would be a successful one. Consequently its services were tendered to the Crown by Mr J. Carment, S.S.C., on 29th June 1859. Active drill was commenced forthwith, the usual scenes of these early parades being the Racket Court, Rose Street, the lower rooms of the Music Hall, and the Fettes Row Park, now occupied by the Gymnasium. At these places the members assembled at all hours not interfering with their professional avocations,—musters in full marching order being not at all infrequent at seven o'clock in the morning. From various causes, but mainly the non-attendance of members at drill, the company, after about a year's existence, was in an extremely precarious position,—indeed for a time its dissolution appeared to be imminent. This catastrophe was, however, averted by the activity and energy of the officers, supported by the efforts of those members who took a true interest in the Society's volunteering endeavours. By their efforts new life was infused into the company, and it continued to flourish. In after years similar threatening experi-

Digitized by Google

ences were encountered; but although the Solicitors had to contend against a good many of those causes which contributed towards hastening the dissolution of two of our original professional companies, they succeeded in surmounting all such obstacles; and the result is, that instead of displaying any system of weakness or inefficiency, the company is now one of the strongest and most effective in the brigade. It always turns out well at drill. To the autumn manœuvres of 1872 it sent a very fair contingent, as likewise to the regimental camps of 1879-80-81.

The first officers of the company were Captain James Webster, Lieutenant J. Carment, and Ensign D. Todd Lees. Among these the first change occurred in November 1862, when Captain Webster resigned, and Lieutenant Carment succeeded to the command,—Ensign Lees becoming lieutenant, and Mr Hypolite W. Cornillon, one of the original members of the company, being appointed ensign. These officers continued to manage the affairs of the company until 1869, when Ensign Cornillon, having resigned, was succeeded by Mr J. B. Sutherland, S.S.C., who remained ensign until 1873, when, by the retirement of Lieutenant Lees, he was promoted to the lieutenancy, Mr Edward G. Anderson, becoming ensign.

After about twenty years service as an officer, Captain Carment resigned his commission in 1879, being allowed to retain his rank, and wear the uniform of the corps on his retirement. Intimately associated as Captain Carment has been with nearly all the institutions in the city for advancing the wellbeing of its youth, and encouraging them in

Digitized by Google

paths leading to honour and success in life, he has maintained throughout a spirited interest in volunteering as a great medium for attaining the best results in this direction, by its healthy and useful employment of leisure hours. As a volunteer officer, the greatest success attended his efforts; and when he retired from the service, he did so not only with the regard of his own company, but also with the respect and esteem of all the officers and members of the brigade, with whom he had at any time been associated. When Captain Carment quitted the service, he left the company in charge of a gentleman in every way eminently fitted to undertake the duties of its command, and maintain its *prestige*. Lieutenant Sutherland was promoted to the captaincy, with a full knowledge and experience of the Solicitors' Company from its origin, having served in it in all capacities since June 1859. Under his command, there is therefore every prospect that its continued effectiveness will justify the highest praise. The junior officer now appointed was Mr William Black, gazetted as second lieutenant in October 1880.

The Solicitors' Company, under the command of Captain James Webster, marched past her Majesty 55 strong in August 1860. Of this muster, Captain Sutherland is the only member now serving.

In addition to its ordinary members there is a considerable roll of honorary members, who regularly contribute to the funds for prizes, &c.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as at 31st October 1880:—

Digitized by Google

Officers.—Captain J. B. Sutherland ; Lieutenants Edward G. Anderson and William Black.

Sergeant Robert M. Douglas.
" Walter M. Murray.
" Kenneth Park.
" Andrew Wilson.
Corporal Peter M. Campbell.
" Donald Mackay.
" Robert Mason.
" John Paterson.
Bugler William Butters.
" Thomas Ford.
Anderson, James.
Ashburner, Robert.
Baigrie, Martin.
Barclay, Graham.
Broomfield, George L.
Browne, George W.
Browne, Kenney N.
Cargil, William.
Carphin, George J. R.
Calder, John R.
Chisholm, Colin.
Christian, Hugh F.
Clark, Alexander.
Clark, Henry.
Clark, James S.
Comrie, John.
Dixon, Arthur P.
Dixon, Ernest W.
Dixon, Harry B.
Donaldson, George.
Ferrier, John C.
Fowler, Thornton.
Fraser, George R.
Gibson, William.
Gordon, Robert B.
Gow, James G.
Grant, Calvert.
Gregor, Thomas.
Gunn, George.
Hall, John.
Harrower, Robert S. W.
Hunter, Robert.
Husband, Benjamin.
Illingworth, Frederick B.
Jeans, Thomas W.
Jones, William G. A.
Ker, Malcolm A.
Ker, Robert D.
Laidlaw, John K.
Lessels, John.
Linton, Edward.
M'Laren, John.
M'Leod, John.
Macdonald, Ronald.
Martin, James.
Masson, William.
Mather, William M.
Mathieson, Robert.
Minty, James.
Moffat, Samuel L.
Mossman, Thomas.
Ogilvie, Alexander.
Price, Alexander.
Richardson, John.
Robertson, Alexander.
Rusk, John M.
Shand, Francis.
Shand, Harry M.
Shaw, James.
Shearer, Robert F.
Simpson, James.
Small, John.
Stewart, Donald.
Sutherland, Alexander.
Thorburn, William.
Turner, John R.
Turner, William.
Watson, William.
Watt, Robert H.
Wigham, George.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	88	46	42	17.65	9
1864	87	62	25	16.56	10
1865	73	59	14	38.27	7
1866	88	62	26	34.32	5
1867	90	86	4	33.43	7
1868	93	91	2	33.77	3
1869	77	70	7	36.06	7
1870	72	64	8	39.82	2
1871	83	80	3	45.03	12
1872	72	72	0	41.67	7
1873	80	80	0	41.25	8
1874	74	74	0	39.44	7
1875	68	66	2	41.24	5
1876	57	54	3	42.08	6
1877	61	60	1	47.61	6
1878	67	65	2	43.29	1
1879	83	82	1	41.44	5
1880	83	83	0	46.40	8

No. 6 (THE ACCOUNTANTS) COMPANY.

(BADGE :—*A Lion Rampant* and motto, "*In Defence.*")

Along with the other professional bodies, the Society of Chartered Accountants at an early period evinced a desire to give support to the progress of volunteering. The subject was originally brought before the members at a special meeting held on the 8th June 1859. At this meeting, after a due amount of discussion and

Digitized by Google

consideration, a deputation, consisting of Messrs Gibson, Thomas Scott, and Charles Pearson, was appointed to attend a meeting called by the Lord Provost, for the purpose of maturing arrangements for the organisation of the regiment. The encouraging nature of the report given by these gentlemen led to immediate action being taken for the embodiment of the Accountants' Company. In a few days sixty-four gentlemen were enrolled as members,—this number being made up by twenty-two members of the Society, eighteen apprentices, and twenty-four clerks. The members of the Society were Messrs Robert Balfour, John Tweedie Bowie, C. M. Barstow, James Adam Brown, Frederick H. Carter, J. R. Carphin, Thomas G. Dickson, John C. Fraser, James Haldane, James Howden, David Marshall, Kenneth Mackenzie, George Meldrum, John Maitland, Robert Murray, George Murray, David Scott, Thomas Scott, junior, Adam Gillies Smith, James Wilkie, Richard Wilson, and William Wood.

The services of the company were offered to the Crown, in a letter written by Mr F. H. Carter on the 28th June 1859.

About the same time the following officers were elected—viz., Mr John Maitland, captain; Mr Thomas Goldie Dickson, lieutenant; and Mr James Howden, ensign.

No. 6 now rapidly gained strength, and became remarkably expert at drill. All the volunteers supplied their own uniforms and accoutrements — arms being purchased from a special fund raised for that purpose by the members.

It was very soon seen that those parties directly

Digitized by Google

connected with the Society were not numerous enough to maintain continuously the requisite strength of an effective company. Keeping this in view, an arrangement was at once made which admitted gentlemen attached to the various Insurance offices in the city as members. By this sensible resolution, No. 6 has throughout been greatly benefited.

The first change among the officers was caused by the retirement of Captain Maitland in November 1860. Lieutenant Dickson then succeeded to the command as captain, Ensign Howden being promoted lieutenant, while Mr James Haldane was elected ensign.

No further change occurred until 1867, in which year Lieutenant Howden and Ensign Haldane resigned,—their successors being Mr R. C. Cowan, appointed lieutenant in April 1867, and Mr Thomas Watson, appointed ensign in February 1868.

Captain Dickson retiring in 1870, was succeeded by Lieutenant Cowan, then promoted to be captain. At the same time Ensign Watson became lieutenant, while Mr Alexander Logan was elected ensign. On the retirement of Captain Cowan in 1872, Lieutenant Watson was promoted to the command, Ensign Logan at the same time becoming lieutenant, and Mr Thomas Peacock being appointed ensign. The latter gentleman resigning in 1874, was succeeded by Mr D. A. Stott, who in turn succeeded Lieutenant Logan on his retiring in 1877.

Captain Watson, the last of the original members of the company, resigned in 1879; his successor being Lieutenant James A. Robertson from No. 4 (the Uni-

Digitized by Google

versity) Company, to which he had been attached for a good many years. Mr Andrew Scott at the same time was elected junior officer.

While it can hardly be said that No. 6 has ever been a very strong company, yet it has always upheld a good reputation for general effectiveness. For some years it had fallen off considerably, but in 1880 there was a very material improvement effected in its condition — the total strength having increased to 62 as against 43 in 1879. The most satisfactory feature connected with this change is that in 1880 all the members were efficient, being the first occasion on which the company was entirely free of non-efficient men. There appears no reason to doubt that every prosperity will now continue to attend its career.

Honours in shooting have been gained by several members. In the annual course of musketry instruction—1860-61—Sergeant Cowan (afterwards Captain) proved himself the best shot in the regiment, receiving at the time the gold medal presented by Armourer-sergeant A. Henry of No. 2 (1st Citizens) Company. Lieutenant Logan was the winner of the "Snider (formerly Enfield) Association Cup" at Wimbledon in 1871, and, in addition to other successes, carried off on one occasion the gold badge presented by Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson for competition among brigade medal-holders.

The Accountants' Company marched past her Majesty in August 1860 under the command of Captain J. Maitland, 70 strong, of all ranks. No member of this muster is now (1880) attached to the company.

Digitized by Google

The members are nearly all young gentlemen employed in offices throughout the city.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers.—Captain James A. Robertson; Lieutenants D. A. Stott and Andrew Scott.

Colour-sergeant W. F. Anderson.
Sergeant James Hall.
" Duncan Fraser.
" Frederick Boyd.
" David J. R. Murray.
Corporal Robert Fraser.
" Peter Cameron.
" Hugh Wilkie.
" Robert Chapman.
" Alexander Murray.
Bugler Hugh Campbell.
" John Philip.
Anderson, David.
Anderson, Joseph.
Colville, Robert W.
Cameron, James.
Carmichael, Montague S.
Cormack, William A.
Dovan, Patrick.
Drummond, Wm. J. A.
Edgar, John A.
Edgar, Glennie Atheling A.
Forfar, John.
Fairbairn, John C.
Gibbs, Thomas F.
Gibb, Alexander A.
Gloag, George.
Graham, William.
Hunter, Robert.
Humphrey Robert.
Huie, Henry E.
Howatson, James.
Jamieson, Robert.
Kirk, Andrew C.
M'Gegan, Edward.
Miller, William T.
M'Naughton, Peter.
Miller, George S.
Miller, James A.
Matthew, George S.
Mackay, Thomas M.
M'Kenzie, Charles.
Munro, Hector.
Masson, D. H.
Norfor, William.
Reid, Robert.
Rosa, Albert.
Rougvie, Malcolm.
Ross, Alexander.
Story, Robert.
Schultz, Robert.
Smart, Thomas.
Scott, James.
Smith, James C.
Taylor, Thomas R.
Touch, George.
Wilson, George.
Wilson, William.
Whitelaw, James.

[STATE

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	71	34	37	18.76	8
1864	58	32	26	18.70	8
1865	86	53	33	36.28	6
1866	60	44	16	38.61	9
1867	56	41	15	42.22	11
1868	64	50	14	35.78	8
1869	47	45	2	38.34	3
1870	46	43	3	43.95	2
1871	55	52	3	41.08	5
1872	51	48	3	39.56	7
1873	57	53	4	44.25	4
1874	59	56	3	41.36	5
1875	61	60	1	40.88	6
1876	60	54	6	36.50	1
1877	51	47	4	41.16	1
1878	42	38	4	42.36	1
1879	43	40	3	41.10	2
1880	62	62	0	41.89	5

No. 7 (THE BANKERS) COMPANY.

(BADGE:—*A Cornucopia filled with Money, supported by Two Rifles with fixed Swords, crossed, all within a Garter*, with motto, "*Pro Patria.*")

While the various sectional companies were being constituted, a number of the leading gentlemen connected with the banks of the city entered the field, and proposed the formation of a company, to be com-

Digitized by Google

posed exclusively of gentlemen employed in the six Edinburgh banks—*i.e.*, the Bank of Scotland, the Royal Bank, the British Linen Company's Bank, the Commercial Bank, the National Bank, and the Union Bank. The managing authorities of these banks at once gave the movement their sanction and approval, along with substantial support and encouragement, by providing the arms, accoutrements, and uniforms of the members. Afterwards fixed contributions from the members themselves mainly supported the company, although the banks still generously contribute to the funds.

The company's ranks were soon filled up, the maximum strength having to be made up to 108, so that an equal number of members (18) could be admitted from each bank.

The services of the company were tendered to the Crown, in a letter written by Mr G. M. Tytler on the 4th July 1859.

The original officers were Mr Samuel Hay, manager of the Union Bank of Scotland, captain; Mr G. M. Tytler, assistant-secretary, Bank of Scotland, lieutenant; and Mr James Reid, secretary, Commercial Bank of Scotland, ensign. Captain Hay was a very enthusiastic volunteer, and was firmly supported by the junior officers and an excellent staff of non-commissioned officers. Training was actively conducted, usually in the Riding School, under the superintendence of the officers, who were assisted by sergeants of the West York Militia, then stationed in the Castle; Sergeant Purcell of the Edinburgh County Militia, and latterly Sergeant-major Baker of the Q.E.R.V.B.

Digitized by Google

The first change among the officers was caused by the resignation of Ensign Reid, who was succeeded by Mr Alexander Mitchell in June 1861. Captain Hay retired in September 1863, Lieutenant Tytler then succeeding to the captaincy, Ensign Mitchell being promoted lieutenant, and Mr J. C. Stewart, appointed ensign. In 1865, Captain Tytler resigned, and the company, for the time going outside the profession, elected Captain John Cornelius Craigie-Halkett, late Lieutenant-Colonel of the Highland Borderers' Militia, as captain. Ensign Stewart retiring about this time, was succeeded by Mr John Dun, who was in a short time succeeded by Mr James M. Gow, of the Union Bank. Lieutenant Mitchell resigning in 1872, Ensign Gow was promoted to the lieutenancy, and Mr C. Fraser appointed ensign. Next year, Captain Craigie-Halkett having resigned, Lieutenant Gow took command as captain. By the resignation of Mr Fraser about this time, there were two vacancies to be filled up. This was done in February 1874, by the appointment of Mr H. Scott, as lieutenant, and Mr T. Gordon, second lieutenant. The former gentleman resigning in 1879, the complement of officers was completed by the appointment of Mr J. Addison as second lieutenant.

Under Captain Gow, the excellent reputation of No. 7 Company has been fully maintained. We have alluded in another place to Captain Gow's valuable services in promoting the practice of rifle-shooting. During his long connection with the Bankers' Company, dating from its origin, whether as a private member, or latterly as an officer, he has rendered

Digitized by Google

splendid service, and has always been held in the highest esteem by the members.

The membership of No. 7 Company is still restricted to gentlemen connected with the banks of the city. Each of the banks has contributed a fair proportion of members, while the officers have almost equally represented the whole of them. The company has always been a very steady one in general efficiency and regular attendance, and the number of non-effectives has been exceedingly small. Shooting has from the earliest days been recognised and cultivated as a most important part of the training of its members, and attention to this department has enabled it to achieve many victories, both in the city and throughout the country. With the Writers to the Signet Company and the 1st Merchants, the Bankers shared for a long time a private range at the Braid Hills, all three occupying a very high place in the early shooting returns of the regiment. Of late the number of marksmen in No. 7 has decreased somewhat; but notwithstanding this, the company can still point to a greater aggregate of marksmen during the past twenty years than most of the other companies. Apart from the usual practice at the targets, proficiency is maintained by a good many interesting competitions. In addition to the annual company competition, the gentlemen connected with the various banks have frequent contests among themselves. For a good number of years an annual trial of skill has taken place between B Company (the Bankers), 1st Lanark R.V., and No. 7, Q.E.R.V.B, connected with which there is a very handsome shield. A

Digitized by Google

trophy is also shot for annually by gentlemen connected with Messrs Coutts's Bank, London, and the Union Bank, Edinburgh. This contest is simultaneous in London and Edinburgh, and usually excites a good deal of interest and anxiety on both sides. No. 7 Company has twice engaged in a competition with the Bank of England corps, and has on each occasion been successful by a large majority.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Captain Samuel Hay, 95 strong of all ranks, of whom Captain Gow and Lieutenant Gordon are the only members now attached to the company. Lieutenant Addison, it may be said, has been a member since 1861.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880 :—

Officers :—Captain James M. Gow; Lieutenants Thomas Gordon and John Addison.

Colour-sergt. William Pettigrew.
Sergeant James Watson.
" Robert S. Bryson.
" James Kennedy.
" Donald Mackenzie.
Corporal W. Davidson.
" Peter Macdonald.
" David M'Neilie.
" Robert Clark.
Bugler Thomas Whitson.
" Duncan Robertson.
Armstrong, Thomas.
Anderson, Allan S.
Arnot, John F.
Brunton, Andrew.
Brewis, Edward.
Blair, David B.
Cargey, Gilbert James.
Cooper, Percival.
Cunningham, Andrew.
Carr, Ernest.
Campbell, James.
Cumming, William Grant.
Christian, Edward.
Douglas, George A.
Ferguson, Robert B.
Gibson, William B. W.
Gibb, Francis W.
Gray, Thomas J.
Hastie, William P.
Hay, Henry C.
Huie, John C.
Irvine, Andrew.
Johnstone, George.
Kennedy, James.
Kearney, Edward.

Digitized by Google

Lunan, David S.
Lillie, Robert.
Littlejohn, Robert Hall.
Lapsley, Eyre John.
Lapsley, James W.
Mackenzie, James S.
Moncrieff, George H.
Mitchell, James Reid.
Mackenzie, William B.
Morrison, James.
Miller, Samuel.
Morrison, Robert.
Miller, John.
Mackay, James.
Martin, Robert A.

Orford, John.
Reid, William S.
Ronald, John.
Stewart, James.
Sinclair, William B.
Samuel, William.
Stevenson, Allan.
Stephenson, James.
Stanistart, Thomas D.
Sinclair, Adam.
Smith, John Graham.
Todd, Frank.
Wallace, William.
Williamson, Robert F.
Walker, William.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	91	70	21	20.05	25
1864	78	61	17	21.63	21
1865	96	81	15	44.56	13
1866	100	80	20	44.32	14
1867	89	84	5	42.95	15
1868	87	83	4	42.58	18
1869	74	70	4	42.61	13
1870	64	59	5	46.98	7
1871	83	79	4	48.29	8
1872	63	59	4	43.84	1
1873	57	51	6	45.60	11
1874	56	51	5	45.26	10
1875	62	59	3	48.70	10
1876	55	55	0	48.21	8
1877	63	61	2	49.19	7
1878	61	59	2	48.59	8
1879	54	51	3	45.84	5
1880	70	70	0	49.72	7

Digitized by Google

No. 8 (1st Artisans) Company.

(Badge :—*The City Arms.*)

This company was the first genuine artisan company not only in Edinburgh, but in connection with the whole volunteer service. A national institution such as the volunteer force, could not possibly exist with any degree of vitality and strength without the support of the great mass of our industrial population. The component parts of the service now show a vast proportion of artisans, and it may be said that to them is due the greatest credit for the share they have taken in contributing towards the maintenance of its general prosperity. At the outset there were not wanting persons who considered that the introduction of the artisan element was undesirable, as volunteering would interfere with their usual daily avocations. Grumbling cashiers and business managers, who somehow seldom view anything outside of their little world in a fair spirit, muttered forebodings of the direst nature as to the result; but their ideas have long since been exploded, like many other foolish notions at first associated with the service. Experience proves that a good volunteer is a successful professional man; that a good volunteer is a good student; and that a good volunteer is a steady and reliable workman. The training undergone by a volunteer, and the discipline under which he places himself, are conducive to his success in pursuing his daily employment. It has been wisely said, for instance, that no first-class shot can be a

Digitized by Google

really bad man,—that is to say, that unless a man be steady and temperate in his mode of life, he cannot attain any degree of thorough excellence at the target. There he who desires to win fame must appear with an unclouded brain, a clear eye, and a steady hand and arm. Employers who have had, or still have, any connection with the service, fully comprehend and appreciate its advantages; and their favour in many cases is extended to the man who can show that he is imbued with the real spirit of a volunteer.

In Edinburgh the proposal for the organisation of an artisans' corps was first brought forward by Mr John Gorrie, advocate, who very soon got the assistance and encouragement of a number of his friends and others interested in promoting the object he had in view. On the 14th July 1859, a largely attended public meeting was held in Queen Street Hall, at which Mr Gorrie was enabled to announce that he had the names of 230 artisans who were willing to give their services. The only drawback was the expense. Working men could hardly be expected to disburse a sum ranging from £6 to £10 for the necessary equipment, therefore contributions from the public were required to defray the expense of uniforms and accoutrements; and such assistance was given pretty freely when the objects of the promoters were fully explained at the meeting referred to. In a very brief space of time such an arrangement was made as enabled artisans to enter the volunteer service, and get a complete equipment by paying in instalments the sum of thirty shillings. Under these conditions, the company now known as No. 8 sprung immediately into

Digitized by Google

life and activity, its services having been already, on 11th July, tendered to the Crown by Mr Gorrie.

A good many details relating to No. 8 Company must, of course, apply equally to the other artisan companies. We take No. 8 merely as the first representative Artisan Company, and in speaking of it generally, we, in some instances, must be understood to refer to other similar companies in the brigade. The denomination, "Artisans'" Company, was not applied without careful consideration. Two other titles were proposed,—namely, "citizens" and "trades;" but neither was considered sufficiently distinctive, and the preference of some of the members themselves for "artisans" finally decided the matter. This subject is referred to in one of the first letters written by Mr Gorrie to the Lord Provost, giving an account of his progress.

"ADVOCATES' LIBRARY, EDINBURGH,
7th July 1859.

"MY LORD,—I beg to report that, in compliance with your instructions, I have taken steps to organise a company of citizens for the rifle regiment, to be composed exclusively of artisans.

"After calling at several of the larger establishments on Tuesday afternoon, I sent out yesterday a private circular to the workshops, calling a meeting in Buchanan's Hall, High Street.

"A considerable number attended—exceeding 100, and probably about 150—and full explanations were asked and given. I was enabled to exhibit a specimen of the uniform, which gave great satisfaction. The greater portion of those present desired a night to

Digitized by Google

think over the scheme, and promised to let me know their decision immediately.

"Thirty-one however joined at once, and I took the opportunity of appointing a meeting for drill in the Corn Exchange to-night at half-past eight. I need not trouble your lordship with the names at present, as I expect to be able to report the full company of 100 in a day or two.

"I shall now push the subscription vigorously. Messrs Marshall & Aitken have offered to provide the uniform and accoutrements at £4 per head, if they get the whole contract, and this enabled me to state to the men last night that a sum of 30s. would be all which each volunteer would require to provide.

"To give all a fair chance of coming forward, I inserted an advertisement in to-day's papers. To prevent confusion, and make the advertisement distinct, I have headed it 'Artisan Company.' It or 'Trades' Company' ought to be selected. Any such title as 'Citizens' Company, No. 2,' might want the distinction which it is of importance to have, especially at first, while the companies are forming.—I am, my Lord, your very obedient servant, JOHN GORRIE.

"To the Right Hon. the Lord Provost."

As soon as they were properly embodied, the members of the company were fortunate in securing the services of three officers, who proved themselves at once very zealously attentive to duty. These were Mr John Gorrie, Advocate, the originator of the company, captain; Mr William Blackwood, lieutenant; and Mr Charles Scott, Advocate, ensign.

Digitized by Google

Under the guidance of these gentlemen, No. 8 became a remarkably prosperous company in a very short period of time. Drilled from the first by their own officers, the members were an exceedingly fine body of men, and their military duties were carried on with the greatest enthusiasm. Although uniforms and accoutrements had been obtained, it was some time before arms were supplied; consequently the company got rather a long spell of preliminary drill without arms. The other companies, armed mostly at their own expense, and in the majority of cases with the short Enfield, had had considerable practice with their weapons before the Government decided to send a supply of long Enfields of the 1853 pattern to Edinburgh, which were appropriated for arming the Artisan Companies. In the use of these they rapidly became proficient, exercising in different parts of the city where space could conveniently be secured.

One of the first influences which the embodiment of the artisan companies had upon the corps was the organisation of the regimental band,—their officers taking all the responsibility attaching to the purchase of instruments, &c. Its members soon became efficient performers, and accompanied the artisans on all their marches and expeditions to the country. In a very short time, however, the band was enlarged, and its services secured for the whole regiment.

Excursions, in full marching order, into the country were not infrequent, and formed a most enjoyable feature in the volunteering of early days. In connection with the artisans, a great occurrence was their visit to the Channel Fleet at Queensferry in June

Digitized by Google

1860. Through the lateness of the hour, or some mismanagement, they were not permitted to board any of the war-ships. Instead of carrying out this purpose, they were all landed at Queensferry, and their outing terminated with a stiff march back to Edinburgh. Beguiling the way with stirring songs and choruses, they reached home some time after midnight.

More memorable, perhaps, was the encampment of No. 8 and No. 11 Companies on the slopes of the Pentland Hills in August 1861. A nine miles' march brought the volunteers to the camping-ground that had been chosen—an elevated position on the hillside, so high up indeed that from it the sea could be seen breaking on Portobello sands. From the position a very fine view was obtained, but being so much exposed it was hardly suitable for the bivouacking of amateur soldiers. Once settled after their long march, it was with great goodwill that the campers squatted down for supper; but operations were barely commenced when the bugle sounded the alarm. The banquet was at once abandoned. Uniforms and arms were hastily snatched up, and the whole camp prepared to resist the assailants. After a very vigorous conflict, however, the camp was captured, the defenders' captain having been taken prisoner at the very commencement of hostilities. The victors were then recognised as the 9th and 13th companies (2d and 4th Artisans), who had marched all the way from Edinburgh, intent upon giving a spirited surprise to their companions in arms. After the wounded, of whom we are sorry to say there were a few, had been attended to, a very jovial time was spent by invaders and defenders

Digitized by Google

together,—the former departing at a late hour *en route* for the city, where they did not arrive until after two o'clock in the morning. After a couple of days under canvas, the first encampment of any portion of the Q.E.R.V.B. was brought to a close; the affair, taking everything into consideration, being highly enjoyed by all the participators. The manner in which the volunteers then underwent such experiences gave ample testimony as to their earnestness and enthusiasm in the cause.

In those days there were some rather amusing reasons given for resigning. One instance will suffice as an illustration. A member of No. 8 won a prize at a competition, but not being an efficient he was disqualified. Indignant at this decision, he sent in his resignation, at the same time stating as the cause of his non-appearance at the drills that he "didn't like to be gazed at by every one who was curious enough to come and look on."

The first change among the officers occurred in April 1861, other duties at that time compelling Lieutenant Blackwood to sever his connection with the corps. Great regret at this occurrence was felt by the members of No. 8. Lieutenant Blackwood had always displayed an active interest in their prosperity. Under his command, they had marched past their Sovereign at the great review of August 1860, and this with other associations made them experience genuine sorrow when his determination to resign was announced. Ensign Scott afterwards succeeded to the lieutenancy; Mr James S. Morton, of the Scottish Provident Insurance Company, being appointed ensign.

Digitized by Google

Owing to Captain Gorrie's intention to follow his profession in London, he resigned his commission as captain in the E.R.V. in February 1862. In a letter which intimated his purpose to the company, he wrote: "I can assure you that I make this announcement with very sincere regret, as I have invariably met with so much kindness, forbearance, and, I believe, real attachment from the members of the company one and all, that parting with them is depriving myself of what has been a source of much pleasure to me during the past two-and-a-half years." Captain Gorrie subsequently received an appointment at the Mauritius,—singularly enough, along with Sir Charles Farquhar Shand, who had commanded No. 9 (2d Artisans) Company. Captain Gorrie is now Chief Justice of the Fiji Islands.

Lieutenant C. Scott succeeded Captain Gorrie as commander of the company, Ensign Morton at the same time being promoted lieutenant, and the new ensign being Mr F. B. Hill.

About this time there was no little difficulty in meeting the pecuniary liabilities of the company, and an attractive concert was given in the Music Hall, the proceeds to be devoted towards clearing off a rather heavy debt that had been incurred. In a financial sense the result was unsatisfactory; consequently a meeting was called to consider the aspect of affairs. At this meeting, after a fair amount of discussion, it was moved by Sergeant Ronaldson, and seconded by Private A. Reid: "That in future No. 8 Company be a self-sustaining company, and that the members pay a subscription of at least sixpence per month." Like-

Digitized by Google

wise it was moved by Sergeant Ronaldson, and seconded by Corporal Mason: "That in future all members who join the company provide themselves with their own uniforms—the company in the meantime providing arms and accoutrements." The propositions were at once agreed to, and on these principles the company continued to be maintained until the new Government organisation of the service with capitation grant placed matters on a steadier and more advantageous footing.

In May 1863, owing to the departure of Ensign Hill to the Cape of Good Hope, Mr Alexander Orrock, a member of No. 17 Company, was appointed ensign.

After about six years' service as an officer of the company, during which he had seen it through all its early experiences, including not a few difficulties as well as successes, Captain Scott retired from the command about May 1865, his resignation being immediately followed by the promotion of Lieutenant Morton to the captaincy. Ensign Orrock at the same time became lieutenant, and Mr David Hugh Wilson, from No. 10 (the Civil Service) Company, was appointed ensign.

The next change among the officers occurred in January 1866, Lieutenant Orrock at that time resigning his commission. The lieutenancy then remained vacant for some time, not being filled up until May 1867, when Mr Abraham Nivison was appointed, but only held the position for a brief period,—Ensign Wilson being promoted lieutenant in January 1869. A year later, Mr George Barnes became ensign, retaining the position until 1873, when he resigned, and

Digitized by Google

was succeeded by Mr R. Brown. About the same time Captain Morton retired from the command of the company, having, as an officer, since 1861 rendered most valuable service in keeping it true to its motto, "*Secundum Nemini.*" Lieutenant J. Barker Duncan, from No. 17 Company, then took command as captain, and successfully conducted its affairs until 1879, when he resigned, and Mr D. H. Wilson, an old officer of the company, who had retired for a little time, was induced to accept the captaincy. Lieutenant Brown resigned in 1880, and was succeeded by Mr W. Hamilton. Another junior officer being required, Mr L. W. St P. Keelan was gazetted second lieutenant in 1880.

No. 8 Company has always been one of the strongest in the brigade. It has often stood at the maximum strength, and the membership has seldom sunk to any extent, while the percentage of efficients has always been remarkably high; indeed, for ten consecutive years there was not a single non-efficient.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Lieutenant William Blackwood, 79 strong of all ranks. Of this muster, there were still on the roll of the company in 1880 Colour-sergeant John Ronaldson, one of the original sergeants of the company when formed in 1859; Sergeant Alexander Reid, and Corporal Andrew Collins. Private W. Macleod, one of the original members, is still on the roll, but he was not present at the royal review.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as at 31st October 1880:—

Digitized by Google

Officers:—Captain D. H. Wilson; Lieutenants William Hamilton and L. W. St P. Keelan.

Colour-sergeant John Ronaldson.
Sergeant Alexander Reid.
" Gabriel Mowat.
" Thomas Sinclair.
" Alexander Thomson.
Corporal Andrew Collins.
" John Good.
" James Innes.
" Daniel Munro.
Bugler Thomas Collins.
" Alexander Tait.
Alwin, John.
Armet, George.
Brown, David.
Blackwood, David.
Barclay, Daniel.
Bryden, Thomas.
Bain, Robert.
Campbell, Malcolm.
Crichton, Robert.
Connor, James.
Chapman, George.
Clark, Charles.
Clark, Walter.
Dewar, Peter.
Davidson, James.
Davies, Charles.
Downie, George.
Dickson, Alexander.
Donaldson, Andrew.
Elder, Alexander.
Flockhart, Thomas.
Howey, John.
Henry, William.
Hunter, James.
Hunter, Peter.
Hurford, Henry.
Hepburn, William.
Hunter, C. F.
Johnston, James.
Johnston, Andrew.
Kay, Peter.
Kerr, Thomas.
King, William.
M'Callum, David.
M'Kenzie, John.
Munro, William.
Macleod, William.
Moffat, Thomas.
Miller, James.
M'Donald, John.
Pattullo, William.
Rutherford, William.
Reid, John.
Ross, George.
Robb, David.
Sinclair, Donald.
Semple, James.
Stott, John.
Smith, William.
Taylor, Alexander.
Tweedale, James.
Thorpe, William.
Tait, Robert.
Taylor, George.
Thomson, Robert.
Watt, Robert.
Wilson, James.
Wright, John.
Weir, Robert.
Wood, Alexander.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	108	65	44	17.49	10
1864	109	65	44	16.65	8
1865	80	75	5	39.34	3
1866	99	99	0	37.83	7
1867	98	98	0	38.59	8
1868	100	100	0	38.82	11
1869	98	98	0	34.24	8
1870	100	100	0	42.06	8
1871	100	100	0	41.41	13
1872	97	97	0	39.58	11
1873	98	98	0	45.71	14
1874	101	101	0	45.04	18
1875	98	98	0	44.02	19
1876	92	89	3	43.45	15
1877	82	80	2	46.18	14
1878	75	67	8	47.46	10
1879	67	64	3	46.13	10
1880	74	74	0	46.33	14

No. 9 (2D ARTISANS) COMPANY.

This company may be called the twin brother of No. 8. In response to the call of Lord Provost Melville and Captain Gorrie, a sufficient number of artisans to form two companies came forward with so much rapidity that the volunteers were uncertain as to the company to which they might be attached. Only a few days elapsed after No. 8 was organised

Digitized by Google

when the services of the 2d Artisans were accepted by the Crown, and drill was at once commenced. The history of the two companies is in many respects nearly identical, and consequently there has throughout existed a decided spirit of kinship among their members. Originally the company received its share of support from the fund contributed by the public; and when this source was exhausted, No. 9, like No 8, became in many respects self-supporting. That is to say, its new members had to pay the greater portion of the cost of their uniforms (about 45s. was the amount required); while accoutrements were paid for from a fund raised by fixed and regular contributions from the members—arms being supplied by Government.

The original officers were Mr Charles Farquhar Shand (from the Advocates' Company, now Sir Charles Farquhar Shand), captain; Mr A. Fullarton, lieutenant; and Mr R. Roy Paterson, ensign.

These gentlemen took a very active interest in all matters pertaining to the company, and soon worked it into a highly satisfactory condition. The character of the men under their command generally made this a labour attended with more pleasure than difficulty. They were all thoroughly earnest in their determination to progress rapidly, consequently a great deal of spare time was occupied in military training.

The commander, Captain Shand, was among the first of the gentlemen who spurred on volunteering in the city. Elected as one of the committee appointed to organise the Advocates' Company, he afterwards continued one of its most prominent members

Digitized by Google

until the project for raising artisan companies was brought forward. Along with other gentlemen who afterwards became officers, he threw all his energy into this scheme, his efforts materially contributing towards the success of the undertaking. As the captain of No. 9, he conducted its affairs with great spirit. A song which he wrote, entitled "The Rifle Grey," the music of which was arranged by Ensign R. Roy Paterson, was for a time very popular in the city. At the bazaar for the benefit of the artisan companies, a very large number of copies were disposed of, the profit being handed over to the keepers of the fund.

Captain Shand continued in command of the company until July 1860, when his connection with it terminated in consequence of his intention to leave this country. Afterwards he became Chief Justice of the Mauritius, in which capacity he received the honour of knighthood. Returning to the city in 1879, Sir Charles showed that he had not forgotten his connection with the Queen's Brigade in the spirited days of its youth. In addition to a handsome sum which he handed over for the funds of the Brigade Competition, he also gave a liberal donation for the special benefit of his old company. Advantage was taken of Sir Charles's presence in the city to invite him to present the prizes won at the Brigade Competition,—a ceremony which he performed with great goodwill, at the same time delivering a short and pithy speech, bright with reminiscences of the dawn of volunteering.

Mr R. M. Ballantyne, the eminent author and artist, succeeded Captain Shand in the command of the

Digitized by Google

company in July 1860. During the preceding month, Lieutenant Fullarton having resigned, Ensign Paterson was promoted lieutenant, Mr J. Cargill being appointed ensign.

It was about this time that great difficulties arose in connection with clothing, the debt of the company for uniforms being very heavy. There had always been a dilemma about the proprietorship of clothes,—a few of the men, if they had paid a part of the expense, being under the impression that, whether efficient or not, they were entitled to retain their uniform. But a worse class were those who became efficient for a year, perhaps, and then disappeared with the whole or a part of their equipments. These were evil spirits, such as might be found in all companies. Accoutrements were a great source of annoyance to those who had charge of company affairs. Shoulder-belts were returned with tolerable alacrity, but a waist-belt, being always a useful adjunct to a man's wardrobe, was seldom seen after being served out. Although we speak of this matter here, we would by no means be justified in saying that defaulters were more numerous in No. 9 Company than in any other. They all had a fair share of them. Various means were tried to reduce the liabilities of the company, which had arisen, it must be confessed, in a great measure, through indifferent management. In their endeavours to improve matters, the officers were energetically supported by the non-commissioned officers and those members who took a pleasure in advancing the welfare of their company. Contributions were at once levied from the members, and generous subscriptions were received

Digitized by Google

from well-wishers among the general public. Another means for benefiting the funds was introduced by Captain R. M. Ballantyne—viz., a series of lectures delivered by officers of the artisan companies. These lectures were attended by large audiences. Captain Ballantyne's lecture was on the "Hudson's Bay Company." In it he introduced a few of the quaint and melodious boat-songs of the Canadians, some of them in the *patois* of the French settlers. These songs were sung by a choir composed of members of No. 9, who had received special instruction from Captain Ballantyne. This lecture was on one occasion listened to by a large audience in Queen Street Hall,—the late Rev. Dr Guthrie occupying the chair,—and was afterwards delivered in several of the small towns adjacent to the city. Among the other lectures were "The United States," by Captain Gorrie, of No. 8 Company; "Modern Spiritualism," by Lieutenant C. Scott, of No. 8 Company, &c. It is gratifying to state that these spirited endeavours in a very short time made a sensible improvement on the financial condition of the company.

Lieutenant Paterson resigned early in 1861, the vacancy thus created being filled by the promotion of Ensign Cargill; while Mr George Waterston, jun., was appointed ensign. The latter officer became lieutenant in December 1861, shortly after the resignation of Mr Cargill,—Mr George Moncrieff Ogilvie being at the same time elected ensign. Lieutenant Waterston became a supernumerary lieutenant of the regiment in November 1862, Ensign Ogilvie then succeeding to the lieutenancy, while Mr T. C. Hanna was appointed as ensign.

Digitized by Google

In July 1863 Captain Ballantyne retired from the command, but some years later resumed his connection with the corps as captain of No. 15 (1st Merchants) Company. In No. 9 he was succeeded by Lieutenant Ogilvie, promoted; Ensign Hanna becoming lieutenant, and Mr John Mackintosh, ensign. Shortly afterwards, on the retirement of Mr Hanna, Ensign MacIntosh was promoted to be lieutenant; and in July 1864, Mr W. Syme was elected ensign.

About the close of 1865 Captain Ogilvie retired, and the company then secured the services of Ensign Connell of No. 10 (Civil Service) Company as captain.

For nearly seven years no further change occurred among the officers, and the company continued to progress smoothly and successfully. Under Captain Connell a very sensible diminution in the number of non-efficients was effected. In 1866 these bugbears for commanders stood at 21 out of a total strength of 99. Next year the strength of the company was 92, with only 3 non-efficients; and in 1870 it attained its maximum strength—all efficient.

Captain Connell retired in 1872, and was succeeded by Lieutenant MacIntosh, then promoted. Mr N. Macfarlane, was at the same time elected lieutenant, and, resigning in 1873, was succeeded by Mr George C. Banks, S.S.C.

Mr Syme, who had acted as junior officer since 1864, resigned in 1875, and was succeeded by Mr William Taylor.

In 1879 Captain MacIntosh retired with her Majesty's permission to retain his rank and wear the uniform of the brigade. Under his command the

Digitized by Google

company remained remarkably prosperous. It was twice at its maximum strength, free from non-efficients; and indeed for the whole period, with a muster-roll seldom much short of 100, there were only five non-effective men.

The vacancy thus created was filled up by the promotion of Lieutenant Banks, and the appointment of Mr J. D. Maclauchlan as second lieutenant.

From the annexed statement, it will be seen that No. 9 Company has maintained a wonderful position in regard to strength and efficiency ever since 1866. Steady attention has been given to drill by the members; and although they have never taken any prominent position in the shooting world, their general effectiveness must commend them to all who admire regular attendance at parade. In connection with shooting, we must mention that a very handsome medal was presented to the company in 1874 by Mr Bartleman —one of its original members. This medal will become the property of the volunteer who wins it three times in succession.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Captain R. M. Ballantyne, 78 strong of all ranks. Of this muster there appeared on the roll in 1880—Colour-sergeant John Harper, Sergeant William Bethune, and Private Alexander Munro. Lieutenant Taylor also took a part in the review, being then a private in the 1st Perthshire R.V.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Digitized by Google

Officers:—Captain George C. Banks; Lieutenants William Taylor and John D. Maclauchlan.

Colour-sergeant John Harper.
Sergeant Andrew Hoy.
" William Bethune.
" Hugh Mackenzie.
" Thomas Armstrong.
Corporal Gilbert Grey.
" William Grey.
" George M'Neill.
" Alex. White.
Bugler Andrew Watson.
" George Halliday.
Aitken, John.
Arnot, William.
Bar, James.
Bethune, George.
Conchar, Archibald.
Cook, William.
Culbert, Joseph.
Cuthbertson, William.
Cochrane, James.
Cameron, Donald.
Dishington, Isaac.
Dodds, James.
Donald, Alexander.
Donery, James.
Dowland, John.
Edward, William.
Emslie, Peter.
Emslie, David.
Fowler, George.
Flinn, Peter.
Ferrier, Charles, Lance-corporal.
Grant, Robert.
Gibson, Alexander.
Hislop, Charles Stewart.
Hogg, James.
Hutchison, William.
Hobkirk, John.
Kennedy, John.
Lawson, Adam.
Loraine, Robert.
Mackie, Robert.
Martin, Alex., Lance-corpl.
Mitchison, J., Lance-corpl.
Menzies, Edward.
Munro, Alex.
M'Donald, D., Lance-corpl.
M'Kenzie, John.
M'Kenzie, John J.
M'Lellan, William.
M'Neill, George.
M'Quillan, Patrick.
M'Neill, William.
Robertson, James.
Russell, Robert.
Rae, Alexander.
Scott, James.
Serrell, William.
Shannon, John.
Shannon, Thomas.
Sharp, George.
Slight, George.
Starkey, Alfred Robt.
Swanson, John.
Smith, George.
Thomson, Matthew.
Temple, James.
Walls, William.
Watson, James.
Wheeler, Daniel.
Windridge, Charles.
Wright, John.
Wilson, John.
Wallace, Andrew.
Young, Alexander.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	92	65	44	12.42	2
1864	83	73	10	11.67	1
1865	84	73	11	29.69	2
1866	99	78	21	30.86	5
1867	92	89	3	30.98	6
1868	93	91	2	32.81	5
1869	88	88	0	36.68	3
1870	100	100	0	37.83	2
1871	99	97	2	36.94	3
1872	90	88	2	40.15	2
1873	100	97	3	40.74	3
1874	101	101	0	38.13	6
1875	99	97	2	40.09	11
1876	101	101	0	36.24	6
1877	97	97	0	39.34	14
1878	94	94	0	44.09	14
1879	85	85	0	46.49	10
1880	78	76	2	44.76	16

No. 10 (THE CIVIL SERVICE) COMPANY.

(BADGE :—*The Royal Arms, with Scotch Quarterings.*)

This company was embodied in the beginning of September 1859, its original members being the first volunteers connected with the Civil Service of the Crown in the whole country. Little difficulty was experienced in getting together, in a tolerably short space of time, a sufficient number to commence drill.

Digitized by Google

All the chiefs of departments took an active interest in its formation. Among others, Sir John M'Neill, K.C.B., Mr Francis Abbott, the Hon. Bouverie F. Primrose, C.B., and Mr W. A. Peterkin, were particularly anxious to insure the success of the undertaking. The influence and support of the Marquis of Dalhousie, K.G., Sir John Watson Gordon, P.R.S.A., Mr John Hill Burton, D.C.L., Mr W. Pitt Dundas, Colonel Kinloch, and a number of other distinguished honorary members, at the outset greatly aided the company.

At one of the first meetings of No. 10, the Hon. Bouverie F. Primrose was unanimously elected captain; the junior officers being Mr John Cay, lieutenant, and Mr W. A. Peterkin, ensign. The latter gentleman shortly afterwards resigned, and was succeeded by Mr C. J. Connel.

In October 1861 the Civil Service Company took a prominent and appropriate part in the ceremony attending the laying of the foundation-stone of the New General Post-Office by H.R.H. the late Prince Consort, when the members were highly complimented on their conduct and military bearing.

Until 1864, it was found that the company could be kept up by recruiting from the Civil Service alone. About that time, however, difficulties having arisen in securing attendance at company drills, it was unanimously agreed to open the ranks up to the friends and relatives of members, who were at no time to exceed the proportion of one-fourth of the strength of the company. This rule is still in force, but the Civil Service is represented to a very large extent. It is satisfactory to observe that, since Government acquired

Digitized by Google

the telegraphs, a considerable number of telegraphists have entered the ranks of Civil Service corps—men who are now of vast importance to any army in the field.

Captain Primrose having been promoted to the position of major, Ensign Connel to the captaincy of No. 9 (2d Artisans) Company, and Lieutenant Cay having resigned, a complete change of officers took place in 1866. The new captain was Mr John Brown Innes, W.S., an energetic officer of No. 3 (Writers to the Signet) Company. The junior officers then appointed were Mr David M'Neilie, lieutenant, and Mr James Wilson, ensign, who were both sergeants in the company.

After having diligently and effectively performed the duties of commander for over seven years, Captain Innes retired in 1873, and was for a brief period succeeded by Mr A. M. Cunynghame, Secretary of the Post-Office. In 1874 Captain Cunynghame and Ensign Wilson resigned. The great energy and tact displayed by Lieutenant M'Neilie in conducting most of the affairs of the company ever since its origin, naturally suggested that gentleman as being in every way qualified to take the command, consequently he was appointed captain in January 1874. Messrs William Kennedy and Charles G. Clark were at the same time selected as lieutenants. The former gentleman having resigned in 1876, the vacancy was filled up by the appointment of Mr W. Ralph as second lieutenant.

The Civil Service Company has always been remarkably effective in all departments, and has supplied a considerable number of the officers of the regiment.

Digitized by Google

It has also numbered among its members some of the best shooting men we have had in the city. Among others was Captain Murdoch of No. 13 Company, who, when a sergeant of No. 10 in 1861, not only proved himself the best shot in the regiment, but also made a score which, we understand, was not excelled that year in the regular army. Another well-known shot, still connected with the company, is Colour-sergeant Walters, one of its original members.

No. 10 Company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, 75 strong of all ranks. Of that muster at the close of 1880, four still remained on the roll—namely, Captain D. M'Neilie, Lieutenant Clark, Colour-sergeant George Walters, and Private Thomas Lowes.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880 :—

Officers.—Captain David M'Neilie ; Lieutenants C. G. Clark and W. Ralph.

Colour-sergeant George Walters.
Sergeant Archibald Anderson.
" J. Kinnear.
" J. Marr.
" Alexander Taylor.
Corporal Robert Ross.
" Patrick Scaly.
" Abijah Murray.
Bugler W. Young.
" D. Miller.
Armstrong, Thomas.
Bruce, Alexander.
Bunn, Arthur.
Blackburn, Archibald D.
Burns, Patrick James.
Beatty, Arthur W.
Brown, Arthur B.
Cleland, Hugh.
Collier, David.
Collier, Robert.
Duncan, Alexander.
Dickson, David.
Edgar, Alexander.
Elder, Hugh.
Elder, James.
Fisher, David.
Forbes, John.
Fraser, John.
Grant, Patrick.
Grant, Alexander.
Gray, Robert H.
Graham, John Anderson.
Hawley, William.
Harper, Adam.
Hills, Charles.
Hardie, James.

Digitized by Google

Holmes, John Robert.
Hall, James.
Johnstone, W. John.
Johnstone, G. Frederick.
Lowes, Thomas.
Lunn, Robert.
Leitch, John.
Macleod, David.
Muir, Henry.
Murray, Thomas.
M'Cormick, John.
M'Lean, James.
M'Monrie, John.
M'Nab, Robert.
M'Geachy, James T.
Munro, Alexander.
M'Donald, Robert.
O'Neil, D. L. J.
Osmond, Henry Vincent.
Paterson, W. James.
Pickering, Joseph.
Rosa, Frederick.
Richardson, William.
Ramage, David.
Riedy, Thomas.
Shaw, William.
Steele, James.
Stenhouse, George C.
Sharpe, James.
Thomson, Edward.
Turner, John Charles.
Whyte, Alexander.
Wilkie, James.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEAR FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	80	37	43	17.10	12
1864	90	71	19	15.50	15
1865	92	61	31	37.31	12
1866	81	71	10	36.55	8
1867	84	77	7	37.72	10
1868	85	78	7	36.74	8
1869	79	74	5	40.93	12
1870	66	63	3	44.00	10
1871	67	67	0	48.74	13
1872	72	60	12	45.06	11
1873	71	56	15	48.84	15
1874	78	75	3	51.18	14
1875	69	65	4	46.16	13
1876	68	68	0	45.28	11
1877	68	67	1	47.82	7
1878	61	60	1	48.01	12
1879	73	73	0	50.87	12
1880	72	72	0	46.30	12

Digitized by Google

No. 11 (3D ARTISANS) COMPANY.

The large number of artisans that flocked to the ranks of Nos. 8 and 9 Companies gave sufficient evidence that the field for the reception of recruits from that body might with advantage be extended. Two gentlemen took up the matter with great spirit. These were Sir George Home, Bart. (now Sir George Home Spiers, Bart.), and Mr John Hay Athol Macdonald, both members of the Advocates' Company. To their call for new members a very large number responded; indeed so many, that it was impossible to embody them to form one company only, as at first contemplated.

At one of the opening meetings the officers were elected as follows: Sir George Home, Bart., to be captain; Mr John Hay Athol Macdonald, to be lieutenant; and Mr John Morison, to be ensign. Taking the number into consideration, however, it was resolved to divide the members into two companies to be denominated the 3d and 4th Artisans—Mr Macdonald taking command of the latter as captain. This was accordingly done; and on the 6th November 1859, Sir George Home, in a letter to the Lord Provost, intimated the formation of No. 11 Company, and offered its services to the Crown.

The officers now posted to the company were Captain Sir George Home, Lieutenant John Morison, and Ensign Archibald Smith.

No. 11 was at once a powerful and spirited company. Drilled by their own officers, the members rapidly became proficient. The use of a number of dingy

Digitized by Google

apartments underneath the Royal Exchange was at that time granted by the city authorities as places for the instruction of volunteers, and of these the company had a part. Very frequently, however, drill was conducted in the open air. The members were not then very particular as to the state of the ground under foot, so long as the air was clear from rain or snow; consequently they were sometimes to be found hard at work in the Meadows by moonlight, with the snow nearly up to their knees.

Support for the newly established companies was gained, as in the case of their predecessors, by public subscriptions. Owing to the large numbers now enrolled, however, some distinct effort had to be made to raise such a sum as would prove sufficient to at once place the newly organised artisan companies on a secure footing, and at the same time give further encouragement to those of older date. The credit of having to a great extent accomplished this object is due to the ladies of the city. With cheerful alacrity, and an enthusiasm worthy of the cause, they arranged for a bazaar, which was held in the Music Hall in March 1860. This bazaar was considered to be the most successful that had been held in Edinburgh for many years, the result placing a very considerable sum at the disposal of the volunteers. The stall-holders were Lady Home, Mrs Major Blackwood, Mrs W. Blackwood, Mrs A. Cockburn, Mrs J. Cockburn, Mrs Chancellor of Shieldhill, Mrs John Gorrie, Mrs Morison, Mrs Nicolson, Mrs Paterson, and others, each having the aid of a number of fair assistants. In addition to a very extensive collection of

Digitized by Google

ladies' work, and examples of the craftsmanship of the artisans themselves, a number of valuable art treasures were exposed for sale, some of which were productions of prominent members of the corps. Among the collection was a large painting of King James I. and his unruly Barons, by John Ballantyne, R.S.A., captain of No. 14 Company; a sea-coast sketch in oil, by Keeley Halswelle, R.A., a member of the 1st Highland Company; two oriental studies in water-colours, by David Roberts, R.A.; a humorous pen-and-ink sketch, by Thackeray (presented by himself); and pictures by Gourlay Steele, the late Sam Bough, and other eminent artists. Altogether the bazaar attracted an immense number of visitors; while not a few distinguished persons took an active interest in its progress. To the ladies, who displayed so much energy and goodwill in carrying matters to a successful issue, the highest praise was due; and it could not fail to be gratifying to find that the work which they had undertaken with so much spirit, was followed by results so satisfactory to the cause intended to be benefited. As already stated, a division of the proceeds placed a very handsome sum of money to the credit of the various companies. Nos. 11 and 13, especially, received such support as enabled the members to clear off their liabilities for clothing, accoutrements, &c., so that they were in this respect placed on an equal footing with the other two artisan companies.

The first break among the officers was caused by the resignation of Lieutenant Morison in August 1861, an event which was followed by the promotion

Digitized by Google

of Ensign Smith, and the election of Mr D. M'Culloch, as ensign. Early in 1862, Lieutenant Smith was appointed captain of No. 19; Ensign M'Culloch then becoming lieutenant (March 1862), and Mr Anstruther Macadam, a member of No. 17 Company, ensign.

Sir George Home remained in command until 1864, when his promotion to the rank of major caused the severance of his more active connection with the company. Sir George was very popular with the members, and it is pleasing to observe that, after a lapse of so many years, he still exhibits a great amount of interest in their progress, and is frequently to be found among them when they assemble together at their annual gatherings.

Lieutenant Robert Craig Maclagan (son of the Professor of Medical Jurisprudence, senior surgeon of the brigade), from No. 13 Company, was now elected captain, and Lieutenant M'Culloch having resigned, Ensign Macadam became lieutenant, while Mr Albert Thomas Apthorpe was appointed ensign in March 1865. No further change occurred until 1870, when Captain Maclagan resigned, and afterwards became major of the 1st Mid-Lothian R.V.—a position which he now holds. Lieutenant Macadam was then appointed captain, Ensign Apthorpe lieutenant, and Mr Robert Cranston, jun., ensign. The resignation of Lieutenant Apthorpe, in 1873, was immediately followed by the promotion of Ensign Cranston, and the election of Mr D. B. Sinclair, as second lieutenant. In November 1875, Lieutenant Cranston was promoted to the command of the 4th Highland Company; and in January 1876, Mr David Grant, for-

Digitized by Google

merly an active non-commissioned officer of the 1st Highland Company, was appointed second lieutenant —a position which he held until 1878, when Lieutenant Sinclair having resigned, he was promoted to be lieutenant, Mr J. Wright Deas being then appointed second lieutenant.

After having served as an officer of No. 11 Company for eighteen years, during ten of which he was in active command, Captain Macadam retired early in 1880, with permission to retain his rank and wear the uniform of the corps. Lieutenant Grant then succeeded to the command, while Mr David Murray was appointed second lieutenant.

Having throughout had the benefit of experienced and diligent officers and non-commissioned officers, this company has had a singularly prosperous career. A very large number of men have passed through its ranks; while the percentage of efficients has been usually very high, and subject to but little fluctuation. While more particularly known for its good attendance at parade, it must be noticed that, latterly, the members have been giving more attention to shooting than they did in times past,—a circumstance that makes their match-team of to-day rather a strong one.

No. 11 marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Lieutenant Morison (Captain Sir George Home being in command of a battalion), 70 strong of all ranks. Of this muster there were still on the roll in 1880, Colour-Sergeant A. Wishart, Sergeant James Bertram, and Corporal B. Henderson.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Digitized by Google

Officers:—Captain David Grant; Lieutenants John Wright Deas and David Murray.

Colour-sergeant A. Wishart.
Sergeant James Bertram.
" David Edwards.
" William Inglis.
" Robert Robertson.
Corporal William Bryden.
" Buchanan Henderson.
" Robert Reid.
" John Temple.
Bugler Joseph Buchanan.
" David Laurie.
Bell, James, Lance-corporal.
Braid, Archd., Lance-corporal.
Beveridge, Alexander.
Brooks, Thomas.
Brown, George.
Brown, John.
Bruce, James.
Buchan, Robert.
Campbell, David.
Campbell, John.
Cranston, William.
Dickenson, Robert.
Duff, Lauchlan.
Elliot, John.
English, Daniel.
Fairley, John.
Farish, James.
Finzzus, John.
Fisher, David.
Forbes, James.
Gunn, John.
Haxton, George.
Hislop, John.
Inglis, Daniel.
Irvine, Alexander.
Irvine, William.
Izzet, James D.
Johnstone, William.
Laurenson, James.
Laurie, A.
Leisk, James W.
Millar, James.
Moghan, Peter.
Monro, John.
Murray, W. Taylor.
M'Kay, Daniel.
M'Kay, Hugh.
M'Kay, Thomas.
M'Lauchlan, William.
M'Morton, John.
M'Pherson, James.
Neish, William.
O'Brien, Dennis.
Paterson, Hugh.
Peterson, G. Adam.
Robertson, Wm. Brown.
Ross, Hugh.
Scott, James.
Seaton, Robert.
Smith, Henry W.
Smith, William.
Stewart, George R.
Sutherland, George M.
Tait, George.
Tait, James.
Tait, Robert.
Tucker, James.
Ward, Francis.
Walker, A., Lance-Corporal.
Whyte, J., Lance-Corporal.
Watson, David.
Will, Alfred.
Watson, David.
Will, Robert.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS, FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	78	48	30	17.35	1
1864	80	63	17	15.55	2
1865	77	71	6	34.16	2
1866	86	85	1	34.11	2
1867	98	98	0	30.37	3
1868	100	100	0	30.02	7
1869	96	92	4	38.05	5
1870	97	96	1	37.74	3
1871	96	95	1	42.18	5
1872	86	83	3	42.85	5
1873	101	100	1	42.13	9
1874	100	99	1	43.39	10
1875	95	93	2	43.18	10
1876	100	100	0	39.40	10
1877	97	96	1	46.26	12
1878	89	89	0	44.70	10
1879	88	88	0	43.91	5
1880	74	74	0	45.35	13

No. 12 COMPANY.

Originally the "Freemasons" Company, No. 12, did not, for any length of time, receive the patronage and support of the craft. The establishment of companies of volunteers, connected with bodies of men already associated together by objects and ties apart from their usual private avocations, must now be looked upon perhaps as slightly injudicious. Such companies

Digitized by Google

would require to have much greater attraction, and be conducted far more energetically, than those composed exclusively of professional men, merchants, or artisans, drawn together solely as volunteers.

The Edinburgh Freemasons started No. 12 Company with great spirit; and with a tolerably large membership, strictly confined to the brethren, for a time it was maintained in a fairly flourishing condition.

The badge selected was the Star of the Scottish Order of the Thistle, having in relief St Andrew on Cross, resting on the motto "In Defence." All the members provided their own uniform, arms, and accoutrements.

The first officers of the company were Mr W. Alexander Laurie, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, captain; Mr Samuel Somerville, lieutenant; and Mr Thomas Harigad Douglas, ensign. The latter two officers resigned after a very short period of service, and were succeeded by Captain William Ramsay as lieutenant, and Mr Charles Stewart Law as ensign. Captain Laurie retired early in 1861; and no successor was appointed while the company remained under the auspices of the Freemasons.

No. 12 Company mustered before her Majesty in August 1860 only 27 strong. Afterwards, although it acquired a number of new members, it did not attain any marked degree of vigour. Ultimately, dwindling rapidly away, only two or three of the members were able to take a part in the great Review of 10th July 1861, at which the volunteers were for the first time brigaded with regular troops. Immediately after this it may be said to have been completely disorganised.

Digitized by Google

The members, however, then originated the Rifle Lodge of Freemasons (No. 405), to which a good number of them were affiliated; so that, instead of adding a company to the strength of the volunteers, the craft secured for their body what has since proved a remarkably successful lodge.

About this time the late Miss Catherine Sinclair, with characteristic generosity and interest in the public weal, announced her intention to provide funds for establishing a volunteer company. Originally the proposal was that such a company should be dressed in the Highland garb; but the condition of No. 12 being fully considered, arrangements were made to reorganise it—all the expenses to be defrayed by Miss Sinclair. This was accordingly done, and a very numerous body of men coming forward, chiefly from the Water of Leith district, in which Miss Sinclair took a special interest, No. 12 was soon placed upon its feet again. Subsequently it was for some years known as the "Sinclair Volunteers" or the "Sinclair Company," a denomination which has since been abandoned.

At the close of 1862, the officers were Captain William Frederick Kenmore and Lieutenant Charles Stewart Law; while Mr Finlay T. R. Arthur was appointed as ensign in February 1863. In 1864 all three officers resigned,—their successors being Captain H. Forsyth, formerly Captain Commandant of the 2d Forfarshire R.V., Lieutenant W. Tait, and in May 1865, Ensign William Millons. Singularly enough, another entire change of officers took place in 1867,—all those attached to the company having in that year

Digitized by Google

resigned. During the following year the new appointments were made. Ensign J. Christison (of No. 3 (Writers to the Signet) Company, which was then being disembodied) was selected captain in April 1868; and in June, Mr John Neilson, lieutenant, and Mr George William Young, ensign.

From this period the actual life and progress of the company may be dated. Hitherto, although strong in numbers, there had always been a large proportion of non-efficients, which seriously retarded its progress. In 1866, with a membership of 87, 23 proved non-efficient; and in 1867 the membership sunk to 64, while the number of non-efficients rose to 38. Captain Christison at once set about altering all this; and his labours were so effectual that at the end of the first year of his command, the muster-roll contained the names of 77 men, all of whom, with one exception, were efficients. Thereafter the company continued in as strong and as healthy a condition as any in the brigade.

Lieutenant Neilson resigned in 1871, Ensign Young being then promoted, while Mr Thomas W. Nowers was elected ensign. The latter gentleman became lieutenant in No. 13 Company in March 1873.

Captain Christison retired in 1874, having been in several capacities actively connected with the regiment since its formation. Lieutenant Young then succeeded to the command as captain, and in December 1875, Mr William Andrew was elected second lieutenant, becoming first lieutenant shortly afterwards. In 1878 Mr George Stratton Ferrier was elected second lieutenant.

Digitized by Google

Next year Captain Young was promoted to be major, and Lieutenant Andrew then became captain, —the junior officer appointed to the company being Mr James Rae Shand. It should be mentioned that Captain Andrew has received a certificate of proficiency as having passed his examination at Wellington Barracks, London.

There are no 1860 members now attached to No. 12 Company; but the following members, who were enrolled on 13th December 1861, were serving in 1880 —Colour-sergeant William Mitchell, and Sergeants John Phillips and Andrew Rankine.

Sergeant Phillips proved the best shot of the regiment in the annual course of musketry instruction in 1873.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain William Andrew; Lieutenants George Stratton Ferrier and James Rae Shand.

Colour-sergeant Wm. Mitchell.
Sergeant John Phillips.
" Andrew Rankine.
" Robert Geekie.
" John Gardner.
Corporal Charles Scott.
" Robert Stewart.
" Adam Brown.
" David Inglis.
Corporal-Bugler Andrew Balfour.
Bugler William M'Dougal.
Adams, William.
Adams, John.
Anthony, James.
Bliss, James.
Budge, Donald.
Barrie, William.
Crombie, Charles.
Clark, James.
Crow, Andrew.
Dunlop, George.
Drysdale, George.
Glasgow, John.
Hoy, George.
Hutton, James.
Hancock, James.
Inglis, John.
Jardine, John.
Johnston, Robert.
Kirkwood, James.
Laing, John, Lance-corpl.
Louden, James.
M'Kay, Robert, Lance-corpl.
M'Lean, David.

Digitized by Google

M'Diarmid, J., Lance-corporal.
Matthew, William.
Murdoch, John.
Mitchell, William M.
M'Beth, John.
M'Kenzie, David.
Moffat, William.
Nisbet, James, Lance-corporal.
Nicol, Peter.
Nicol, Robert.
Nicol, David.
Nelson, Frederick.
Rankine, Francis.
Rule, John.
Steele, John.
Stirling, Hugh.
Stirling, Alexander.
Swan, Kenneth.
Sinclair, Thomas.
Strang, William.
Taylor, Robert.
Taylor, William.
Turner, Peter.
Thompson, Joseph.
Thomson, David.
Whitehead, John.

STATE OF COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS, FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	106	68	38	14.02	0
1864	78	49	29	14.48	4
1865	88	58	30	37.00	2
1866	87	64	23	33.70	4
1867	64	26	38	33.65	2
1868	77	76	1	33.74	4
1869	69	65	4	31.14	6
1870	72	71	1	32.48	6
1871	89	88	1	36.43	5
1872	80	78	2	35.69	2
1873	71	70	1	38.56	4
1874	83	80	3	41.44	9
1875	90	90	0	42.15	9
1876	98	98	0	40.91	8
1877	81	80	1	41.13	8
1878	76	76	0	41.11	7
1879	75	72	3	43.00	7
1880	63	63	0	44.47	12

Digitized by Google

No. 13 (4th Artisans) Company.

In connection with the brigade, we cannot help observing several instances of companies being formed, and, almost immediately, proving inadequate for the reception of the numbers who came forward to join. Thus No. 14 (2d Citizens) had to be formed after No. 2 (1st Citizens); the 2d Highland after the 1st Highland; No. 9 (2d Artisans) after, or rather at the same time as, No. 8 (1st Artisans); and No. 17 (2d Merchants) after No. 15 (1st Merchants). The same, we have seen, was the case with No. 13 Company, the nucleus of which was formed by the overflow of No. 11 Company. In a very few days after the latter had been embodied, No. 13 had secured a large membership; and its services were tendered to the Crown, in a letter written by Mr John Hay Athol Macdonald, on 18th November 1859. The origin of the company, as associated with No. 11, is thus analogous to the relationship between No. 9 and No. 8.

The first officers were Mr John Hay Athol Macdonald, captain; Mr William Frederick Kenmore, lieutenant; and Mr R. M. Ballantyne, ensign.

The company at first obtained support from the fund, contributed in various ways by the public, for the Artisan Companies; but afterwards the members had themselves to bear the chief part of the expense of the uniform and accoutrements.

In addition to a strong membership, No. 13 started with other very decided advantages — notably the possession of enthusiastic officers, whose soldierly in-

Digitized by Google

terest in the discharge of their duties was speedily rewarded by the large average of efficients of which the company could boast, and this gratifying reputation has throughout been well maintained by the officers subsequently elected, among whom there have been comparatively few changes.

The first officers worked diligently together until July 1860, when Ensign R. M. Ballantyne was appointed captain of No. 9 (2d Artisans) Company, his position in No. 13 being filled by the election of Sergeant William Taylor, from No. 10 (Civil Service) Company. The next change was rather an important one for the company, being caused by the promotion of its well-known commander to a majority in the corps. This occurred in March 1861. Two months later, Lieutenant Kenmore resigned (becoming captain of No. 12 Company in 1862), and Ensign Taylor was then promoted to the command as captain,—Mr Robert Craig Maclagan, of No. 4 (University) Company, being elected lieutenant; and in December 1861, Sergeant James Murdoch, from No. 10 (Civil Service) Company, ensign.

Lieutenant Maclagan was in 1864 promoted to be captain of No. 11 Company, Ensign Murdoch then becoming lieutenant. In May 1865, Mr Francis Braid was elected ensign, and retained the position until 1876, when he resigned,—his successor being Mr James Chisholm, of No. 2 (1st Citizens) Company, appointed in July of that year, who retired in 1869, and was succeeded by Mr James Macgibbon, of No. 7 (Bankers) Company.

In May of the following year, Captain Taylor was

Digitized by Google

promoted to be major, and consequently his immediate connection with the company ceased. Under the command of Captain Taylor, No. 13 held a highly creditable position in the brigade: in so far as numerical efficiency was concerned, it was certainly unequalled by any of the other companies. For the seven years, from 1863 to 1869, there was an average strength of 96 men, of whom, for the whole period, only five were non-efficients. It would be difficult to find a company in the country that during those years could show such a high average in strength and effectiveness combined.

Lieutenant Murdoch was now promoted to the captaincy,—Ensign Macgibbon becoming lieutenant, and Mr A. S. Brewster, ensign. The latter two officers resigned in 1873, their position being then occupied by the appointment of Ensign Thomas W. Nowers, from No. 12 Company, as lieutenant, and Mr Henry Glanvil, second lieutenant. Both of the junior officers resigned in 1880, their positions being filled by the appointment of Messrs Duncan Shaw and John Drew.

Under Captain Murdoch the company has continued to advance in a manner that cannot fail to be satisfactory to the members, and to all having any interest in its welfare. Great progress is particularly noticeable in shooting. While the company as a body usually occupies a high place in the musketry returns of the regiment, some of its individual members have gained prominent places in the shooting world. Teams of No. 13 have twice carried off the Brigade Silver Challenge Bugle. Captain Murdoch

Digitized by Google

is well known as a very skilful shot. He has figured conspicuously at Wimbledon, Edinburgh, and other meetings, and was one of the Edinburgh representatives at the great rifle gatherings in Belgium. Associated with it from its foundation, he was among the first of the marksmen who brought the Queen's Brigade to the front as one of the leading shooting corps in the country. Captain Murdoch's name has appeared in most of the important matches contested by the regi ment; and he has on two occasions—in 1861 and 1875—proved himself to be its best shot in the usual annual course of musketry practice.

Another familiar name in the shooting annals is that of Sergeant A. Lamont of No. 13 Company. Sergeant Lamont is one of its oldest members, and has taken a place in a very large number of competitions. He has the honour of having, on no fewer than three occasions, made the top score in the annual regimental course of musketry practice—viz., 1872, 1876, and 1878; and in 1880 he was the winner of the Brigade Gold Medal, presented by Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, for competition among holders of Champion Badges.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Captain John Hay Athol Macdonald, 81 strong of all ranks. Of this muster there were still on the roll in 1880, Colour-sergeant M. Ritchie, Sergeant Charles Begg, Sergeant Alexander Lamont, and Sergeant Archibald Veitch. Captain Murdoch, who was then a sergeant of the Civil Service Company, also took a part in the review.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as at 31st October 1880 :—

Digitized by Google

Officers:—Captain James Murdoch; Lieutenants Duncan Shaw and John Drew.

Colour-sergeant Mowbray Ritchie.
Sergeant Archibald Veitch.
" Alexander Lamont.
" Charles Begg.
" Donald Moore.
Corporal George Fisher.
" John Ritchie.
" Walter Ballantyne.
Bugler Alexander Kay.
" Thomas Thomson.
Amos, Ebenezer.
Attenburgh, Joseph.
Bowie, Alexander.
Binning, Edward.
Bell, William.
Begg, Charles.
Berry, Laurence.
Beaton, John.
Bissett, James.
Clark, James.
Culbert, William.
Campbell, John L.
Clark, William.
Coltherdt, Robert.
Campbell, William.
Cowan, Andrew.
Duncan, Paul.
Fraser, James.
Ford, Hugh.
Ferguson, Wm. G.
Forrest, Robert.
Grubb, Thomas.
Galloway, William.
Gilchrist, John.
Haig, James.
Haddon, George.
Hay, Brodie.
Herbertson, Frank.
Haig, David.
Inches, Andrew.
Inglis, John.
Jeffrey, Wm., Lance-corpl.
Johnston, John.
King, William.
Kay, Andrew.
Laurie, Adam.
Leys, William.
M'Kenzie, James.
M'Iver, William.
M'Ewan, James.
M'Iver, George Grant.
M'Leod, James.
M'Laren, John.
M'Farlane, Myles.
M'Lean, James White.
Muir, Hugh.
Montgomery, Robert.
Montgomery, T., L'ce-corpl.
Naysmith, Henry.
Nicol, John.
Pearson, Thomas, L'ce-corpl.
Peat, James.
Reid, John.
Rattray, Charles.
Ross, Arthur.
Scott, Thomas.
Simpson, Robert, L'ce-corpl.
Scott, Andrew.
Sime, Robert Gordon.
Strachan, John.
Tait, John.
Tait, William.
Turnbull, Thomas.
Wilson, Alexander.
Warden, William.
Wood, William.
Young, Robert.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	80	77	3	15.36	8
1864	86	84	2	13.56	7
1865	100	100	0	33.93	4
1866	99	99	0	33.63	9
1867	107	107	0	37.75	5
1868	100	100	0	36.06	11
1869	100	100	0	37.33	15
1870	100	95	5	41.64	12
1871	99	97	2	43.96	11
1872	91	88	3	43.46	11
1873	92	91	1	45.26	14
1874	95	95	0	45.30	16
1875	91	88	3	44.22	21
1876	94	89	5	40.63	11
1877	88	87	1	44.84	22
1878	89	87	2	47.94	23
1879	84	82	2	47.08	20
1880	79	78	1	45.43	26

No. 14 (2D CITIZENS) COMPANY.

The formation of this company is in a great measure due to Mr James Cowan, now M.P. for the city. The strength and unfailing spirit of the 1st Citizens' Company clearly demonstrated that another company could be raised among the citizens. Observing that such was the case, Mr Cowan consulted with Mr John Ballantyne, A.R.S.A., then ensign of the 1st Citizens, as to

Digitized by Google

the prospects of such a scheme; the result being that the latter gentleman undertook the organisation of No. 14, Mr Cowan generously subscribing the sum of one hundred pounds towards defraying some of the expenses. After this Mr Cowan's connection with No. 14 ceased, owing to his identifying himself with the advancement of the company formed under the auspices of the merchant community.

The first meeting of No. 14 was held in November 1859, when the following officers were elected—viz., Mr John Ballantyne, A.R.S.A., captain; Sergeant David Macgibbon (from No. 2 Company, and now lieutenant-colonel of the Second Battalion), lieutenant; and Mr George Simson, ensign.

On the 19th of the same month the services of the company were tendered to the Crown, in a letter written by Captain Ballantyne.

With a fair start, No. 14 made rapid progress in the acquiring of strength, as well as general proficiency in drill. Its officers having already gained not a little experience in No. 2 Company, they were in a position to at once undertake the supervision of the exercising, and thus no paid assistants were required.

After a brief command of the company, Captain Ballantyne resigned in June 1860,—Lieutenant Macgibbon then succeeding to the captaincy, Ensign Simson to the lieutenancy, while Mr Daniel Crearer was elected ensign. Lieutenant Simson resigned in February 1862, at which time Ensign Crearer was promoted, and Mr John Hurry was elected as ensign. The latter officer retired in 1865, and was succeeded by Mr Charles Gold, who in turn resigned next year,

Digitized by Google

and Mr John M'Cuaig was appointed to fill the vacancy.

The next change among the officers was caused by the promotion of Captain Macgibbon to a majority in June 1868. During the period of his command, Captain Macgibbon did much to improve the standing of No. 14, and was throughout very popular among the members. Not only did he zealously attend to the ordinary duties of his post, but he also in many other ways displayed a most thorough interest in the progress of his men. One of the means which Captain Macgibbon employed with a view to encourage friendliness among the members, and, at the same time, to develop a taste for manly military training, was the establishing of a class for sword exercise. Connected with this class, competitions took place in Roland's Gymnasium, prizes being awarded to the most expert swordsmen. We cannot help thinking that something more might be accomplished in this direction among our volunteers. Many young men would be truly glad of an opportunity to learn something of the art of swordsmanship, by the practice of which members would gain additional vigour of body, and become imbued with a yet greater interest in their military duties than that inspired by drill and shooting; while it is an acknowledged fact that few exercises are more beneficial for improving the activity and power of the human frame.

For about a year the company remained without a captain; and Lieutenant Crearer having also resigned, there were thus two vacancies to be filled up. This was done in June 1869, when Ensign M'Cuaig was

Digitized by Google

promoted to be captain; Mr William Braid (from No. 6, The Accountants', Company) being elected lieutenant, and Mr John Evans, ensign.

Under these officers matters progressed in a highly satisfactory manner for some years. Captain M'Cuaig, who at all times took a soldierly interest in his command, was one of the officers who took a part in the autumn manœuvres at Salisbury in 1872, and had charge of the Edinburgh detachment during its return journey from London to Edinburgh.

Captain M'Cuaig and Ensign Evans resigned in 1873, the changes then effected being Lieutenant Braid promoted to be captain; Mr George Duthie, appointed lieutenant, and Mr James Macnaughton (the well-known gunmaker), second lieutenant. The latter two gentlemen were among the oldest members of the company. Both resigned their commissions in 1878; their successors being Messrs W. C. Raleigh, elected in March 1878, and George E. Watson, elected in February 1879.

No. 14 has always been conspicuous as a distinguished shooting company. In team-shooting it has been particularly successful, having suffered very few defeats. One of its first and most important victories occurred in 1861, when the splendid silver bugle, presented to the brigade by A. V. Smith Sligo, Esq. of Inzievar, then captain of the 2d Highland Company, was won by its team. The bugle is now in the possession of the company.

For many years there has been an interesting annual competition between Nos. 2 and 14 Companies. In connection with the match there is a Silver Chal-

Digitized by Google

lenge Cup; and, so far (1880), it has been won by each company eight times.

Three medals are shot for regularly by the members. These are—

1. The Gold Champion Medal, presented by Lieutenant-Colonel Macgibbon. This medal is held for the year by the volunteer who makes the highest aggregate score in five bronze cross competitions and the company's annual competition. The winner receives a gold pendant; and a clasp is attached to the medal-ribbon, bearing his name and the year of his success.

2. The Gold Challenge Medal. Is shot for fortnightly during the shooting season. Three prizes are distributed to those who have held it most frequently during the year. The contest is open to all the members of the company.

3. The "Braid" Silver Challenge Medal, presented by Captain Braid. Is competed for at the same time as the Gold Challenge Medal, but it can only be won by men who are not connected with the shooting team. There are three prizes awarded to those who have held it most frequently during the year.

It may be mentioned that during the season 1880, the company had five or six competitions with other companies, and proved successful in all of them.

No. 14 marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Captain D. Macgibbon, 69 strong of all ranks. Of this muster there were still on the roll in 1880—Colour-sergeant A. G. Bremner, and Privates John Dickson and George Horne. Captain

Digitized by Google

Braid was also at the review as a member of No. 6 (The Accountants) Company.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 1st November 1880:—

Officers:—Captain William Braid; Lieutenants William C. Raleigh and George E. Watson.

Colour-sergt. Adam J. Bremner.
Sergeant John Bauchope.
" William Wood.
" Ebenezer Buchanan.
" William Baxter.
Corporal Gordon Wilson, Secy.
" Robert Bathgate.
" David Gillie.
" Charles Mackie.
Bugler Peter Baldwin.
" David Thomas.
Anderson, Richard.
Buchanan, John.
Bartleman, Thomas.
Bruce, David.
Campbell, Donald H.
Cormack, James.
Crombie, Alexander.
Dickson, John.
Dowie, Alexander.
Douglas, Robert Alexander.
Forbes, Charles.
Gibson, John.
Horne, George.
Henry, James.
Howden, James.
Henderson, John R.
Hunter, Frank.
Johnstone, Thomas.
Kinnaird, Walter D.
Kay, William.
Liddle, Robert.
Lock, William.
Lancaster, John.
Laurie, Sinclair.
Laurie, William.
Lennie, Robert.
Laing, David.
M'Lean, William.
M'Pherson, William.
M'Intosh, William.
Mackie, John.
More, James.
Morison, George.
Paterson, John (1st).
Paterson, John (2d).
Reid, George.
Roy, James.
Smith, David.
Stark, Oliver.
Soutar, Andrew.
Scott, Alfred.
Thomson, Thomas.
Taylor, William.
Wright, Andrew C.
Webster, Robert.
White, George.
Wright, Thomas.
Wyler, William.
Wilson, James.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	70	56	14	19.32	19
1864	83	69	14	18.28	14
1865	77	68	9	40.92	8
1866	85	81	4	37.45	9
1867	98	83	15	34.69	13
1868	94	82	12	39.44	9
1869	86	77	9	39.29	10
1870	82	81	1	40.03	14
1871	100	99	1	44.78	14
1872	98	92	6	45.06	10
1873	91	89	2	44.82	13
1874	95	95	0	46.53	19
1875	88	86	2	47.30	16
1876	97	97	0	45.82	16
1877	76	72	4	48.35	24
1878	70	68	2	49.79	16
1879	61	61	0	50.56	13
1880	63	62	1	52.42	22

No. 15 (1ST MERCHANTS) COMPANY.

(BADGE: *The Arms of the Merchant Company of Edinburgh.*)

This company entered the field in November 1859. Previous to that date the only companies that might be considered open to the merchants of the city were No. 2 (the 1st Citizens), and the recently organised 2d Citizens Company (No. 14). Among the merchants there was a pretty general desire to give some more

Digitized by Google

decided proof of their interest in volunteering than could be afforded by certain of their number merely attaching themselves to existing companies. To the project for establishing a company directly under the auspices of their community, not a few of our most prominent merchants therefore gave the warmest encouragement. With liberal support a very fine company was soon raised from among the merchants and their clerks and employés generally. Its services were tendered to the Crown on the 1st of November 1859 by Mr James Cowan, M.P., who may be said to have taken the lead in its organisation.

From two firms alone (Messrs Cowan & Co. and Messrs Charles Lawson & Sons) about forty members came forward, who were uniformed, armed, and accoutred at the expense of those firms. All other members had to provide their own equipment, rifle and all, complete. Like the Professional and Citizens Companies, the weapon chosen by No. 15 was the short "Enfield."

The first officers were Mr James Cowan, captain; Mr Henry Graham Lawson, lieutenant; and Mr David N. Millons, ensign.

No little anxiety was naturally felt to get as rapidly as possible abreast of the older companies in regard to training. With this object the company was divided into sections, and exercised very frequently in four different halls in the city. For this work competent drill-instructors were employed, their services being paid for from the fund of the company, which was raised by liberal subscriptions from honorary members—mostly members of the Merchant Company of

Digitized by Google

Edinburgh—and fixed contributions of a guinea per annum from the volunteers themselves.

Captain Cowan went through the duties of his command with great spirit, and was very generous in contributing to prize funds for stimulating advancement in shooting. In those days rifles, costing from twenty-five to thirty guineas, were not infrequently given as prizes. Concerning a rifle presented by Captain Cowan an interesting story recently came to light. It appears that at the sale of a portion of Yakoob Khan's effects, which took place at Cabul after the collapse of that potentate, a soldier of the 72d Highlanders became the possessor of a rifle bearing an inscription to the effect that it had been presented by Captain Cowan, for competition among the members of No. 15 Company. This rifle had been gained by Corporal Cruickshank, who afterwards proceeded to India, where he died,—the token of his skill as a marksman being subsequently, in some mysterious way, carried across the Himalayas, where probably it has done service in some of the fierce conflicts of the savage tribes of Afghanistan.

In January 1862 Lieutenant Lawson resigned, and was shortly afterwards succeeded by Sergeant Snow. During October of the same year Captain Cowan likewise resigned, and Mr Lawson was in a little time induced to resume his connection with the company as its captain. The next change among the officers was caused by the resignation of Ensign Millons, the vacancy being filled up by the election of Private George Fowler.

In 1867 Captain Lawson found that his other duties

Digitized by Google

precluded him from retaining the command; and on his retirement he was succeeded by Mr R. M. Ballantyne, an old member of the regiment. At the same time, Lieutenant Snow having also resigned, Mr Millons, re-entered the company as lieutenant.

About this time No. 15 had fallen off considerably in its quota of efficients, and consequently Captain Ballantyne made every effort in the direction of improving its standing. One of the means adopted was the securing of support from a large number of honorary members who were then admitted, many of whom still contribute to the funds,—a circumstance which materially augments the company's private resources for the encouraging of shooting, &c.

Ensign Fowler resigning in 1868, was succeeded by Mr John James Cowan, who held the position until about the end of 1869, his retirement being followed by the appointment as Ensign of Sergeant Harrison, an old member of the company. Almost immediately afterwards Captain Ballantyne resigned,—Lieutenant Millons succeeding to the captaincy in May 1870, and Ensign Harrison being in February 1871 promoted to the lieutenancy. About the same time Private Davidson, one of the earliest members, was appointed ensign.

Under Captain Millons the company was remarkably successful; and when, after a lengthened period of service, he retired in 1875, No. 15 lost a commander who was ever anxious and active in promoting its welfare. Fortunately the command fell to a gentleman in every way suited to carry on the work of the company. Commencing very early as a private mem-

Digitized by Google

ber, Lieutenant Harrison, who in 1875 succeeded to the command, was fully acquainted with all matters affecting the interests of the company. Since his appointment, No. 15 has held a high place in the scale of efficiency, and is now in every way in a much more vigorous state than it has been in at any period since its formation. This promotion causing a vacancy, Sergeant Thomas S. Smith, another well-known Edinburgh volunteer, was appointed second lieutenant in March 1875.

The 1st Merchants' Company has always been considered a very select and fine-looking body of men. Like other companies, it has had its share of ups and downs, but there has always been a stability about it that has repelled the approach of anything like looseness. As a shooting company, No. 15 has ever been very formidable, great attention having at all times been given to the proper development of the shooting powers of the members. At first a private range at the Braid Hills was shared by this company, the Writers to the Signet, and the Bankers; but for some years No. 15 has had the exclusive right of practising at the range at Craiglockhart. The natural result of this attention is, that the company has produced some of the steadiest and best marksmen in the country; while at all times it can put forward a remarkably powerful team. Among its more prominent shots hitherto have been Mr Wm. Clark (now in Manitoba, who probably gained more honours in his time than any volunteer in the country), the winner of the St George's Challenge Vase in 1871, the "Snider Association Cup" and "International Irish Trophy" in

Digitized by Google

1873, &c. &c.; and Messrs A. S. Brewster, D. Fraser,[1] R. Luke, W. Mackinlay, R. Smellie, W. F. Thallon, and James Thomson. It is worthy of notice that when the China Cup was won by the Edinburgh county team at Wimbledon in 1876, half the team was composed of members of No. 15. In 1863, the Caledonian Challenge Shield was gained by Private Robert Bruce; and again, in 1867, by Private R. A. Smith,—both members of the company. For the years 1879-80 the Brigade Challenge Bugle was won by the company.

No. 15 marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Lieutenant H. G. Lawson, 101 strong of all ranks—the largest company muster in the corps. Of this number Lieutenant James Davidson and Private Allan Menzies are still on the roll.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain George Harrison, jun.; Lieutenants James Davidson and Thomas S. Smith.

Colour-sergeant Charles Laurie.
Sergeant James Hume.
" Francis Lamb.
" Wm. Kirkhope.
" Robert Smellie.
Bugler Adam Craig.
" William Blackie.
Allan, James.
Asher, William.
Aitchison, John.
Ayre, John.
Brewster, Andrew S.
Brewster, George J.
Brunton, Adam.
Brolochan, George S.
Craw, William A.
Crooke, William.
Coutts, William.
Cooper, Henry.
Douglas, William.
Dick, Alexander.
Donaldson, David.

[1] Of the firm of D. & J. Fraser, gunmakers, who recently produced the excellent small-bore rifle adopted by the majority of the Scottish Eight in the Elcho Challenge Shield Competition.

Digitized by Google

Dickens, John.
Drummond, David.
Evans, John.
Fernie, James.
Fraser, Daniel.
Fullerton, Henry.
Graham, William.
Galbraith, John.
Gibson, John.
Gray, David.
Gray, James.
Harkom, Joseph M.
Hull, Richard.
Hope, Benjamin.
Hope, James.
James, Robert D.
Keens, Henry.
Kemp, Robert.
Letton, Emanuel.
Luke, Robert.
Louden, Alexander.
Lindsay, John.
M'Kay, William D.
M'Kinlay, William.
M'Bryde, Charles.
M'Glashan, Duncan.
Macdonald, James.
Mackay, James G.
Menzies, Allan.
Murrie, Robert.
Murrie, Douglas.
Murray, David H.
Menzies, Fletcher.
Millons, William.
Niven, William.
Potter, William.
Paton, George.
Proctor, Charles.
Pringle, James.
Ramsay, William.
Robertson, Charles.
Ritchie, James.
Ritchie, Frederick W.
Russell, David.
Sangster, James J.
Sanders, Gerhardt.
Smith, John.
Stewart, James G.
Stocks, David.
Stewart, Robert (1st).
Stewart, Robert (2d).
Sinclair, John.
Smellie, Daniel.
Taylor, Andrew.
Thallon, William F.
Thallon, Robert.
Thexton, George.
Taylor, Robert.
Taylor, Robert A.
Thomson, James.
Wemyss, Robert.
White, Robert.
Wyllie, John.

[STATE

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	78	25	53	19.07	8
1864	72	38	34	18.42	12
1865	78	65	13	35.68	5
1866	82	65	17	39.29	14
1867	85	72	13	39.63	13
1868	80	69	11	45.22	14
1869	72	60	12	45.75	10
1870	71	65	6	40.68	4
1871	87	87	0	45.73	14
1872	81	75	6	46.25	17
1873	82	75	7	50.84	14
1874	78	74	4	48.90	15
1875	79	76	3	51.08	17
1876	77	77	0	45.89	14
1877	77	76	1	43.37	8
1878	89	89	0	44.05	13
1879	96	96	0	45.93	9
1880	89	89	0	47.91	12

No. 16 (ARTISANS) COMPANY.

This company, originally the Abstainers, was organised about the close of the year 1859, mainly through the exertions of Mr John Hope, W.S., now Lieutenant-Colonel of the 3d Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Corps. The work accomplished by this gentleman in the direction of improving the moral standing of our youth, more especially by enlisting them in the cause of temperance, is too well known to require comment here.

Digitized by Google

There can be little doubt that in the volunteer movement was to be seen a fresh and important medium through which such work could be carried out with advantage and success. By establishing a company of volunteers who were true abstainers, it was naturally expected that some impetus would be given to both causes,—that the additional bond of union thus formed would materially help the members to keep alive their earnestness as volunteers, and their resolutions as abstainers. Again, it was considered that among gatherings of young men, indiscriminate association might be fraught with dangers, such as probably would not exist, provided all those brought together were imbued with abstinence principles.

The desirableness of forming such a company was publicly considered in Edinburgh at a meeting of abstainers, called by Lieutenant-Colonel Hope, held in December 1859 in the British League Hall, Rose Street. At this meeting, the subject got full consideration; and it was agreed to embody a company, to be exclusively composed of members who pledged themselves to "abstain entirely from giving or partaking of alcoholic liquors and tobacco, in any form or degree." Those who joined were likewise required to produce certificates of character. Members rapidly came forward, and the company soon gained its maximum strength. Its services were tendered to the Crown on the 3d February 1860.

The first officers were Mr John Hope, W.S., captain; Mr John Hall (now major of the 3d E.R.V.), lieutenant; and Mr Alexander Fairgrieve, ensign. The latter gentleman resigned in May 1866, and was succeeded by Mr W. U. Martin.

Digitized by Google

The headquarters of the company were the British League Offices, Rose Street, where all meetings were held. Drill was conducted actively and energetically, the services of the late Colour-sergeant M'Glade of the 26th Cameronian Regiment having been secured for instruction, and the members soon came abreast of the older companies in proficiency. The company was sustained by liberal encouragement from its commander, private and public subscriptions, and a share of the fund raised for the artisan companies. Matters continued to progress in a satisfactory manner until 1867, when a circumstance occurred through which the company was to a great extent broken up. In that year its commander resolved to found, on the same principles as No. 16, a corps distinct from the Q.E.R.V.B. This corps is now known as the 3d E.R.V. Captain Hope being always very popular with the men, a large proportion of them signified their intention to leave the Q.E.R.V.B. in order to attach themselves to the new corps. Out of over a hundred men, only thirty adhered to No. 16. Those who left included all the officers and sergeants, with the exception of Sergeants J. H. Waterston and J. Young, who preferred to remain in the Queen's Brigade. On them in the meantime devolved the conduct of the company's affairs. Their first work was to secure its property, as the question had been raised whether it should go with Captain Hope and the majority, or remain in the possession of the minority who adhered to the regiment. After full consideration, the authorities decided that all property belonging to the company ought to remain in the possession of those who

Digitized by Google

adhered to its original constitution, as attached to the Queen's Brigade. This important matter being settled, the company had to look about for officers, and in March 1868, Lieutenant T. Ivory of the Advocates' Company, which about this time was dissolved, was posted to the command as captain. In June following, Mr John Cheyne, Advocate, now Sheriff-Substitute of Dundee, was appointed lieutenant; and in November Colour-sergeant James Hepburn Waterston was promoted to the position of ensign.

No. 16 Company now rapidly regained its old standing,—so successfully, indeed, that at the end of the volunteer year for 1869, it stands in the returns of the regiment as 82 strong, with only two non-effectives. Next year its condition was still further improved, the membership standing at 100—all efficients.

In December 1871, Lieutenant Cheyne resigned on being appointed Sheriff-Substitute of Dundee, and Ensign Waterston was then promoted to be lieutenant; Mr Alexander Murray being appointed ensign. In December 1874, Ensign Murray resigned his commission, in consequence of his leaving this country for Australia; and in January 1875, Captain Ivory also retired, after having efficiently commanded the company for about seven years. Captain Ivory, however, continued his connection with No. 16 as an honorary member. At a meeting now held for the purpose of choosing a successor to the command, it was unanimously agreed to recommend Lieutenant Waterston to the commanding officer as captain. Captain Waterston was gazetted in February 1875, and shortly afterwards Mr Augustus G. Jamieson, one of the original

Digitized by Google

members of the company, but who had retired from the service for some time, was elected lieutenant, and Mr David Dickson, jun. (a son of the Master of the Merchant Company), second lieutenant. Lieutenant Dickson has recently been promoted to the captaincy of the 3d Highland Company.

No. 16, although no longer restricted to abstainers, has always had a large proportion of temperance men in its ranks. Drill has from the first received the greater share of the attention of the members; and under the present popular officers they have fully maintained the reputation gained in times past.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, 58 strong, under the command of Captain Hope. Of this muster Captain Waterston and Lieutenant Jamieson are now attached to the company. Captain Waterston has all along been connected with it, but Lieutenant Jamieson retired for some years, and rejoined in 1874.

It may be mentioned that Lieutenant Jamieson's brother, the late Rev. W. C. E. Jamieson of the Tron Kirk, was one of the first sergeants of No. 16.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers.—Captain J. H. Waterston; Lieutenants Jamieson and Dickson.

Colour-sergeant Samuel Currie.
Sergeant George Chambers.
" Robert Moffat.
" James Orr.
" William Laing.
Corporal Thomas Barrie.
" John M'Donald.
Corporal David Liddell.
Bugler H. Cumming.
" William Tait.
Aitkenhead, Thomas.
Anderson, David.
Alexander, James.
Anderson, John.

Digitized by Google

Bradford, Thomas.
Bowman, James.
Birnie, John.
Brown, James.
Butler, John W.
Black, James B.
Collins, James.
Cochrane, Henry.
Cumming, William.
Cumming, Charles.
Cameron, David.
Cheyne, Alexander.
Campbell, William J.
Cranston, James.
Clay, Alexander.
Crawford, Abram.
Dickson, Charles.
Duncan, William.
Duncan, Robert.
Dow, Walter.
Dow, Alexander M.
Elliot, William.
Edward, James.
Elder, David H.
Flint, John.
Fairbairn, Walter.
Fowlie, Alexander.
Fleming, Robert.
Glasgow, James.
Grant, H. E.
Gerrard, John.
Harkness, Alexander.
Hunter, James.
Jamieson, Gilbert.
Jeffrey, Alexander.
Lyall James.
Lothian, Henry.
Lamb, Peter.
Lees, Robert.
Lucius, Philip.
M'Laren, John.
Moncur, John.
M'Leod, Joseph.
Monteith, Peter.
Munro, Robert.
M'Intosh, James.
M'Lauchlan, James.
Monaghan, Peter.
Mackenzie, Colin.
Mackie, Alexander.
M'Laren, Alexander.
Miller, David.
Munro, John.
Mackie, David.
Ovenstone, William.
Robertson, Charles.
Robertson, James.
Rodgers, Alexander.
Robertson, Henry.
Redpath, Alexander.
Reid, Lewis.
Ritchie, Ben.
Smith, Robert.
Strachan, Alexander.
Stephen, Alexander.
Thompson, David.
Todd, Alexander.
Thomson, James.
Watt, John.
Watson, James.
Yeatts, William.

[STATE

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	123	103	20	15.48	18
1864	150	136	14	17.21	20
1865	139	139	0	42.38	11
1866	103	103	0	41.32	13
1867	48	38	10	39.93	3
1868	82	80	2	33.27	3
1869	100	100	0	32.26	6
1870	92	84	8	35.89	2
1871	73	69	4	34.48	1
1872	64	60	4	33.17	3
1873	64	60	4	34.12	2
1874	76	75	1	37.19	4
1875	90	90	0	35.91	4
1876	99	98	1	36.00	2
1877	105	103	2	37.92	5
1878	93	92	1	37.34	6
1879	90	90	0	39.89	6
1880	87	86	1	40.34	9

No. 17 (2D MERCHANTS) COMPANY.

This distinguished and very popular company was formed in April 1860, as an offshoot from the successful 1st Merchants' Company. About that time, the latter having exceeded its maximum strength, and many gentlemen still coming forward desirous to enter the ranks, it was deemed expedient to embody an additional company, under the auspices of the merchant community. The result fulfilled the most sanguine

Digitized by Google

expectations of the originators. In a very few days a powerful company was raised, and on 1st May 1860, Mr John Boyd, in a letter to the Lord Lieutenant of the city, announced its organisation, and offered its services to the Crown.

At one of the earliest meetings, the following gentlemen were unanimously elected to be officers — viz., Mr John Boyd, captain; Mr Allan Boak, lieutenant; and Mr William Richardson, ensign.

The affairs of the company were conducted upon principles somewhat similar to those of No. 15 Company; and exercising was carried on so assiduously, that No. 17, notwithstanding its youth, made a very favourable appearance at the royal review of August 1860.

Comparatively few changes have taken place among the officers. Some of them have been promoted to higher positions in other companies, but, generally speaking, they have held their commissions, as attached to No. 17, for long periods,—a circumstance which could not fail to exercise a wholesome influence upon its welfare.

The first change occurred in April 1861, at which time Lieutenant Boak resigned, his position being occupied by the promotion of Ensign Richardson; Mr William Allan being appointed ensign in May 1861. Retiring in 1864, Ensign Allan was succeeded by Mr James Mossman, who resigned in 1866.

In November 1867, Captain Boyd was promoted to be major, after having effectively commanded the company for over seven years; and in February 1868 Lieutenant Richardson was gazetted captain. The

Digitized by Google

two commissions now vacant were filled up by the election of Mr Archibald Smith as ensign in February 1868; and Mr James Barker Duncan as lieutenant in April following. Ensign Smith resigned in 1870, and was succeeded by Mr A. W. Belfrage, C.E., appointed in April of that year. In 1873, Lieutenant Duncan was promoted to the captaincy of No. 8 (1st Artisans) Company, Ensign Belfrage being then appointed lieutenant, while Mr Robert Taylor was elected second lieutenant. The latter gentleman was, in 1876, appointed to the command of the 5th Highland Company as its captain; and shortly afterwards, Mr Alexander C. Watson became second lieutenant.

After having served as an officer of the company since its formation in 1860, and throughout the whole period having held the confidence of the members, Captain Richardson resigned in 1879, receiving her Majesty's permission on his retirement to retain his rank and wear the uniform of the regiment. Lieutenant Belfrage was then promoted to be captain, and the vacancy among the officers was filled up by the election of Mr William J. Richardson as second lieutenant.

The company has always been a favourite one in the Queen's Brigade. Its popularity has been gained chiefly through the many victories which its members have won at the target. While pre-eminently the shooting company of the regiment, we are tolerably safe from contradiction in asserting that no company in the whole volunteer force can boast of such a record of signal successes as No. 17. Many companies have for brief periods gained an ascendancy in shooting;

Digitized by Google

but No. 17 has from the commencement steadily maintained its reputation as one of the foremost shooting companies in the kingdom. A striking feature in connection with its progress is, that its shooting champions attained their positions in the shooting world during their connection with the company. No skilled marksmen from other corps have been required to join for the purpose of maintaining its credit, the company always depending upon those who join in the usual way, and gain their experience by steady attention and practice. In the ranks are still to be found several of the well-known marksmen who have for a number of years upheld the renown of the company, notably — Sergeant Mackinnon, Corporal Wallace, Corporal Miller, Private J. Ranken, Private Macbean, and Private Selcraig.

To give anything like a complete list of the victories of the teams and the individual members would occupy too much space; but we may here quote a few details of some exploits of the company, commencing with a match which on its occurrence excited intense interest among the volunteers of the kingdom, and which we have elsewhere referred to.

"In 1869, No. 5 Company of the Liverpool Rifle Brigade issued, through the 'Volunteer Service Gazette,' a challenge to shoot any company in the kingdom. The gage so thrown down was taken up by No. 17 Company, and both companies met on neutral ground at Carlisle. The result was a complete victory for No. 17 Company, who won by 50 points. On a return match being shot the following year at Liverpool, No. 17 Company again won by 26 points. The third and

Digitized by Google

final match was shot at Penicuik in 1871, and again resulted in favour of No. 17 Company by 40 points.

"The most notable company match ever held in Scotland was that with the 6th Inverness-shire (Kingussie) R.V. This company, which included, among other crack shots, the renowned Angus Cameron, had never been defeated; and accordingly a match was arranged between them and No. 17. It was shot on neutral ground at Perth in 1869, and resulted in a victory for No. 17 Company by the goodly majority of 75 points.

"Among other noteworthy matches may be recorded the series between No. 17 and No. 15 (1st Merchants) Companies. Both of these companies subscribed for a handsome Silver Challenge Cup,—the conditions of the competition being, that a match should be shot annually, and that whichever company won the first three competitions should get the cup. In the first four matches each company scored two wins; but in the fifth, No. 17 Company proved the victors, and are now (1880) in possession of the cup. In individual matches the company, down to the present day, has seldom been defeated; and they have won more matches than any company in the volunteer force.

"In matches open to company teams at the West of Scotland Rifle Association's meetings, No. 17 Company won the first prize four times, both in individual and volley firing; and at the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Association's meetings they won the first prize two or three times. These company matches have, however, been discontinued of late years.

"It may be mentioned that in 1877 an important

Digitized by Google

match took place between No. 17 Company and the 79th Highlanders, one of the best shooting regiments in the army. The Highlanders were armed with the Martini-Henry, and No. 17 with the Snider, the latter winning by three points. This was the only defeat the Highlanders suffered from the volunteers, having previously beaten all other corps.

"The members of the company have always distinguished themselves at Wimbledon and other kindred meetings; and it should here be mentioned that Archibald Smith, John Mackinnon, James Ranken, James Macleod, John Wallace, and Hector Macbean, have shot in the International Match. Privates Macleod and Ranken have won the Caledonian Challenge Shield; Archibald Smith the Prince of Wales Prize at Wimbledon; Corporal Miller has twice been top scorer in the match Liverpool *v.* Edinburgh; and Archibald Smith, Hector Macbean, and Captain Belfrage have figured in the Queen's 'sixty.' Corporal Wallace was highest scorer one year in the International Match; and the same gentleman has gained many valuable prizes at the meetings in Belgium, Edinburgh, and elsewhere."

In drill, likewise, No. 17 has always held a high position in the brigade. Its celebrity naturally attracts a great number of members; and for a good many years past the average yearly strength has been about 90 men.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, 58 strong, under the command of Captain Boyd.

None of the members of this muster are now in the company. Captain Belfrage was, however, on the field,

Digitized by Google

in the ranks of the City of Edinburgh Engineers (a corps now extinct). Privates T. Selcraig and Hector Macbean were also present, the former being attached to No. 10 (Civil Service) Company, and the latter to the 4th Roxburgh R.V.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain A. W. Belfrage, C.E.; Lieutenants Alexander C. Watson and William J. Richardson.

Colour-sergeant D. Craig.
Sergeant J. M'Kinnon.
" T. Halley.
" J. M. Henderson.
" J. W. Wilson.
Corporal J. Wallace.
" W. Miller.
" D. V. Schenck.
" T. Paton.
Bugler James Crawford.
" John Loch.
Air, William.
Anderson, Hugh.
Allan, James.
Bertram, A. F.
Boyd, W.
Bruce, Charles.
Craig, Tom.
Crichton, D.
Crawford, W. H.
Cowe, John.
Caldwell, James.
Campbell, Peter.
Croall, J. P.
Drummond, J.
Dick, G., Lance-corporal.
Dick, P.
Davidson, W.
Dalgleish, W.
Gibson, John S.
Geddes, David.
Hume, Hall.
Hunter, Robert.
Hume, F., Lance-corporal.
Harkiss, James.
Halliday, Henry.
Hume, Eliot.
Hay, Peter.
Holden, Robert.
Hurton, W.
Ironside, Thomas B.
Irvine, John.
Jolly, James.
Kay, George.
Lavack, John.
M'Bean, Hector.
M'Culloch, D.
M'Kay, James.
M'Gregor, James.
Miller, Thomas.
Munro, James.
Miller, James.
Moir, Alexander.
Mitchell, David.
Mack, George.
Porter, J. C., Lance-corpl.
Palmer, Anthony.
Plint, Joseph.
Ranken, James.
Richardson, Peter.

Digitized by Google

Robertson, C. H.
Robertson, Robert.
Russell, Archibald.
Robertson, Adam A.
Rhind, Alexander.
Stewart, J. C., Lance-corpl.
Scott, Thomas.
Selcraig, Thomas.
Smith, Rupert.
Sutherland, D. R.
Sherriff, G. B.
Smellie, H. M.
Stevenson, Louis.
Smellie, James.
Turnbull, W.
Thomson, W.
Walker, John R.
Whyte, Andrew.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	50	22	28	21.04	9
1864	58	49	9	18.50	14
1865	66	58	8	43.64	9
1866	73	66	7	43.06	13
1867	70	66	4	44.68	12
1868	84	79	5	36.04	14
1869	95	90	5	43.29	17
1870	89	85	4	47.08	11
1871	90	90	0	43.86	16
1872	90	90	0	46.89	21
1873	93	89	4	45.71	19
1874	82	82	0	48.60	18
1875	84	84	0	49.55	17
1876	93	93	0	43.10	12
1877	99	99	0	43.97	19
1878	93	93	0	41.79	16
1879	90	88	2	47.52	16
1880	83	83	0	45.71	23

Digitized by Google

No. 18 (The High Constables) Company.

(Badge :—*Arms of Society of High Constables.*)

The first proposal to establish a volunteer company in connection with the Society of High Constables was brought forward by ex-Moderator Carter at a meeting of committee on 14th June 1859. The suggestion of the ex-Moderator was, that those members willing to take a part in the movement should join the artillery corps then being organised for the defence of the coast —the regiment now familiar as the Mid-Lothian Coast Artillery. At the time the members of the Society could not see their way to carry this idea into effect. Later on, however, in April 1860, a meeting of High Constables favourable to the establishing of a rifle volunteer company was called by the Secretary of the Society, Mr John Greig, jun. At this meeting it was resolved to form such a company, to be incorporated with the Edinburgh Rifle Volunteers, under the command of the Lord Provost as Lord Lieutenant of the city. Eighty members were at once enrolled, and their services as a company of the regiment were tendered to the Crown on 1st May 1860.

This was not the first time that the ancient body was associated with military volunteering. During the great musterings which occurred from 1794 until Waterloo, a considerable number of High Constables were to be found in the ranks of the Edinburgh contingents. In 1801 most of the Constables were volunteers, and a somewhat peculiar and important

Digitized by Google

decision was given in connection with a difficulty arising from their double duties. It appeared that a Mr Torry, who held a commission as lieutenant in the Royal Highland Volunteer Regiment, was on duty as a Constable, and while so employed was called upon by his commanding officer, Colonel Campbell, to take his place as officer of the picket-guard. This he did, and was immediately placed under arrest by the Society, but was shortly afterwards released. Lord Provost Fettes said that the Society's conduct in this case was perfectly legal, and would form a precedent for deciding similar cases. His lordship at the same time intimated to those who were volunteers as well as Constables, that their continuing to serve in both capacities was quite optional.[1]

From the duties and responsibilities of the High Constables, we should infer that a volunteer company in direct connection with that body would have slighter prospects of holding together even than the one formed by the Freemasons. One thing, however, acted favourably in the direction of insuring its permanence. It was at no time a close company. Although nominally the High Constables' Company, its ranks have from the first been open to all friends of members, and this circumstance alone has tended to keep it in a flourishing condition. Being, from its formation, somewhat of the nature of a mixed company, it was, in 1861, proposed to denominate it the 3d Citizens; but the suggestion was abandoned, as it had been organised entirely through the efforts and under the patronage of the High Constables.

[1] Dr Marwick's History of Society of High Constables.

Digitized by Google

Like most of the other companies, the members of No. 18 had at first to procure their own uniforms and complete equipment — the Society, however, giving liberal subscriptions for the encouraging of shooting, &c.

The first officers of No. 18 were Mr Thomas Macfarlane, captain; Mr Thomas Steven Lindsay, lieutenant; and Mr John Greig, jun., ensign.

In February 1861 Captain Macfarlane resigned his commission, owing to his intention to proceed to New Zealand. Previous to parting, the members presented to their esteemed commander a very fine breech-loading Whitworth rifle, in recognition of his services in connection with the formation and improvement of the company. Mr Donald Mackenzie, Advocate, immediately succeeded to the captaincy, and remained in command until January 1863, when he retired. Mr W. Skinner, W.S., now town-clerk of the city, then became captain; and shortly afterwards Lieutenant Lindsay became a supernumerary lieutenant in the regiment, his place in No. 18 being occupied by the promotion of Ensign Greig,—Mr Alexander K. Morison becoming ensign.

Lieutenant Greig retired in 1864,—Ensign Morison then succeeding to the lieutenancy, and Mr A. G. Yorston being elected ensign. The latter gentleman resigned in 1866, and was succeeded by Mr John Knox, who in turn retired in 1870, his successor being Mr J. M. Adamson.

During the same year Captain Skinner retired from the service, the command of No. 18 being then undertaken by Mr J. Miller.

Digitized by Google

After having occupied the position of lieutenant for over ten years, Mr Morison resigned in 1874, Mr Adamson being then gazetted lieutenant, while Mr J. Rougvie was elected second lieutenant.

Lieutenant Adamson was promoted to the command of the 7th Highland (Caithness) Company in 1876; and in the following year Lieutenant Rougvie sent in his resignation. Mr Robert Bryce was elected lieutenant in 1877; and Mr A. Henry, jun., second lieutenant in 1879. The latter gentleman retired in 1880.

Captain Miller, after conducting the affairs of the company in a very satisfactory manner for about ten years, resigned in 1880, the command being then undertaken by Lieutenant Bryce, promoted captain; while two junior officers, Messrs A. Macdonald and C. E. Colville, were appointed.

For the past ten years, with the exception of 1876, No. 18 Company has been singularly steady as to numbers. Previous to that, it will be observed from the annexed table that the number of non-efficients was considerable. The shooting, too, during about the same period, was not of a very high order; so it is all the more satisfactory to note the gradual and distinct improvement that has taken place in both drill and shooting. It will also be noticed that of late the large number of marksmen has been a conspicuous feature in the statistics of the company, and there is little fear that under its present officers greater results will yet be achieved.

Although, as we have already mentioned, now in all respects a mixed company, supported by no special body, we are glad to record the fact that the ancient

Digitized by Google

Society of High Constables still takes some interest in it, as having been embodied through the exertions of the members during the great volunteer wave of 1859-60. Prizes and other support have frequently been furnished to the company by members of the Society; and at the annual social gatherings, the leading office-bearers display no little interest in the progress of the volunteers by taking a part in the proceedings.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860 under the command of Captain T. Macfarlane, 47 strong. No member of this muster now serves in the company. Colour-sergeant Finnie, however, has been a member of the regiment since 1859, when he joined No. 16 Company.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880 :—

Officers :—Captain Robert Lee Bryce; Lieutenant Alex. Macdonald; Second Lieutenant, Chas. E. Colville.

Colour-sergeant John Finnie.
Sergeant Edward Macfarlane.
" John Cochrane.
" Robert Burt.
" James Frier.
Corporal David Dow.
" Thos. B. Thomson.
" John G. Hill.
" George Drummond.
Bugler George Spencer.
" Thomas Bargh.
Armet, William.
Aitchison, Archibald.
Armstrong, John.
Baillie, John.
Beaumont, Alex. G.
Black, George.
Baldwin, Edward.
Brown, John.
Baldwin, John.
Bailey, John.
Baird, David.
Balmain, James.
Black, William.
Bertram, James.
Barclay, George Harry.
Blake, Henry M.
Bowyer, William.
Cowan, James.
Davidson, John.
Duke, David.
Drysdale, James.
Gray, John.
Glen, Edward.
Grant, George.
Gillies, James.

Digitized by Google

Gillies, John.
Gray, George.
Gunn, Daniel.
Holmes, John F.
Hewit, Chas. H.
Johnston, Peter S.
Linsay, Alex.
Levack, Dugald.
Logan, James.
Logan, Alex.
Morton, George Alex.
Matthews, James.
Matthews, John.
Mackinnon, John.
Macdonald, John.
Macleod, James.
M'Ewan, Edwin.
Ness, James.
Ogilvy, George.
Pollack, James A.
Ramsay, James.
Rennie, James.
Robertson, John.
Strong, Arthur J.
Thomson, David R.
Watson, James.
Whitelaw, John.
Wilson, Alex.
Wightman, David.
Wright, Hugh.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS, FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	68	36	32	18.72	10
1864	75	42	33	20.05	12
1865	59	41	18	42.31	5
1866	59	32	27	44.48	7
1867	59	56	3	37.15	8
1868	54	50	4	36.38	8
1869	54	44	10	34.26	4
1870	55	50	5	44.77	4
1871	68	68	0	42.85	7
1872	81	80	1	40.28	5
1873	91	91	0	39.48	16
1874	99	92	7	41.88	20
1875	98	92	6	44.33	18
1876	91	78	13	43.59	14
1877	93	91	2	46.31	18
1878	84	82	2	46.40	20
1879	95	93	2	47.04	17
1880	71	71	0	49.34	28

Digitized by Google

No. 19 (5TH ARTISANS) COMPANY.

Immediately after the royal review of August 1860, a project was set on foot for establishing a company, to be recruited entirely from among the operative tailors of the city. The idea was carried out with great success. After strenuous, well-encouraged efforts on the part of the promoters, a very few days sufficed to muster a powerful body of men, whose services as a company of volunteers were offered to the Crown about the end of August 1860, their place being then assigned as No. 19 on the roll of the E.R.V.

Subscriptions to the amount of about £30 were received from a few of the chief houses in the clothing trade; but apart from this, the company, although composed entirely of artisans, was thoroughly self-supporting.

On the 8th November 1860, the first officers were gazetted. These were Captain William Mann, Lieutenant Thomas Barrowman Douglas, and Ensign Edmund Mann.

Drill had been carried on for a little time before this, but now special attention was paid to all exercises, and No. 19 soon became not only one of the strongest, but likewise one of the smartest companies in the regiment. A striking illustration of the rapid progress of the members is the fact, that for the year ending 31st July 1861 they had a higher percentage of effectives than any of the other companies. Apart from the regular musters for the purpose of drilling, &c., No. 19 in those days had a good many meetings

Digitized by Google

of a more social description,—the men frequently joining in country marches, concerning which not a few humorous stories are told. These excursions gave rise to a good deal of hilarity, though some of the proceedings would hardly be allowed repetition, now that volunteering has become so severely practical.

In January 1862 Captain Mann resigned, and Lieutenant Archibald Smith, from No. 11 Company, was then elected captain. Shortly afterwards Ensign Mann also retired, and was succeeded by Mr Andrew J. Lamb, who, after a few months' service, resigned, Mr Archibald M'Kinlay being then elected ensign. On the retirement of Lieutenant Douglas, Ensign M'Kinlay was promoted in February 1864, but retired very shortly afterwards. Mr John Thomson was next appointed lieutenant in January 1865, and, resigning during the following year, was succeeded by Mr Alexander G. Hamilton, appointed in January 1867, Mr Robert O. Cameron being about the same time elected ensign.

Owing to the resignation of Captain Smith, the command of the company was undertaken by Mr Thomas W. Jones, W.S., one of the original members of No. 3 (Writers to the Signet) Company, in January 1866. Under his command the strength of No. 19 was at first considerably augmented, in 1868 there being 100 members, with only 3 non-efficients. After this, however, the strength became gradually less; but in efficiency its condition remained exceedingly satisfactory—the years from 1869 to 1873 being entirely free from non-effectives.

The originally exclusive character of the company

Digitized by Google

having to some extent been removed by this time, Captain Jones deemed it expedient to open its ranks to all artisans. This was accordingly done, and No. 19 has since continued open to all, without any restrictions as to employment.

Various changes occurred among the junior officers during the period of Captain Jones's command. The first of these was the resignation of Lieutenant A. G. Hamilton in January 1869, Ensign Cameron being then promoted lieutenant. A year later, Mr Hector Swanston was elected ensign; and in May 1870 he was promoted to the position of lieutenant, rendered vacant by the retirement of Mr Cameron. Mr J. W. Miller was then appointed ensign, and remained in that position until 1872, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr John A. Watson, who became lieutenant in 1874, on the resignation of Mr Swanston. Mr J. Urquhart was appointed second lieutenant in March 1874. Lieutenants Watson and Urquhart resigned in 1877, the new officers succeeding them being Messrs G. A. Banbury and D. L. Christie. Lieutenant Banbury received a certificate of proficiency at the School of Instruction, Wellington Barracks, London; and in 1878 left the corps, being transferred to the 39th Middlesex R.V. Lieutenant Christie also resigned in 1878.

In 1878, Captain Jones was promoted to be major, after having commanded the company for over thirteen years. In November 1879, Mr William Moir Bryce was elected second lieutenant, and in 1880 succeeded to the command as captain, the junior officers then appointed being Mr James Guthrie, for many years

Digitized by Google

a member of the Argyleshire Highlanders, and Mr Peter Grant.

Under these energetic officers, there is every prospect of the company continuing in a healthy and prosperous condition.

There are none of the original members now on the roll, but Colour-sergeant Ruffle has been an active member since 1863.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll for 1880:—

Officers:—Captain W. M. Bryce; Lieutenants James Guthrie and Peter Grant.

Colour-sergeant James Ruffle.
Sergeant G. H. Hogg.
" James Maclaren.
" James Taylor.
" John Hogg.
Corporal Charles Calligan.
" John Dalgleish.
Bugler James Brodie.
" William Fraser.
Archibald, Alex., Lance-Corporal.
Alexander, George.
Bisset, George.
Bell, John.
Burns, Peter.
Burnet, Robert.
Cameron, Robert.
Cameron, Peter.
Cockburn, George.
Chalmers, William.
Chambers, Robert.
Chisholm, William.
Dobie, Wm., Lance-Corporal.
Dick, George.
Edgar, Thomas.
Forrest, William.
Forrest, Archibald.
Forrest, Edward.
French, James.
Fraser, Peter.
Fraser, James.
Girdwood, David.
Gow, Alexander.
Gill, Andrew.
Gray, David.
Graham, Archibald.
Hutchison, John.
Hendry, Samuel.
Haig, Thomas.
Hutchison, Peter.
Hogg, Alexander.
Hall, James.
Hogg, James.
Henderson, William.
Laing, James.
Laurie, Andrew.
Moffat, Charles.
Murray, James.
More, Richard.
Milton, John.
Murray, Samuel.
Menzies, Edward.
Marshall, Laurence.

Digitized by Google

M'Leod, Norman.
M'Nicol, James.
M'Roberts, David.
M'Kenzie, Angus.
M'Donald, James.
Nisbet, Peter.
Porteous, John, L'ce.-Corpl.
Purvis, John.
Peter, David.
Rae, Thomas.
Rodgers, William.
Ralph, Andrew.
Simpson, Alexander.
Stevenson, James.
Thomson, Alexander.
Turner, George.
Thomson, William.
Wood, George.
Young, David.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	71	47	24	16.91	4
1864	69	44	25	15.29	3
1865	55	38	17	37.24	2
1866	63	59	4	31.05	1
1867	70	69	1	29.50	3
1868	100	97	3	29.37	2
1869	93	93	0	30.46	5
1870	90	90	0	32.38	5
1871	79	79	0	34.53	1
1872	59	59	0	39.60	4
1873	46	46	0	40.26	2
1874	55	51	4	39.36	4
1875	62	60	2	40.46	2
1876	70	68	2	35.10	3
1877	66	63	3	37.11	7
1878	65	64	1	42.91	9
1979	61	61	0	44.03	5
1880	72	72	0	39.21	13

Digitized by Google

No. 20 Company.

Immediately after the dissolution of No. 3, the Writers to the Signet Company, arrangements had to be made for the embodiment of a new company, so as to maintain the authorised strength of the brigade. This was very quietly done, the new recruits coming forward chiefly from among the artisan classes. The absence of all difficulty in getting members for the youngest company in the regiment conclusively proved that after a lapse of about ten years no diminution of interest in the cause of volunteering was apparent among the citizens.

Two of the original officers of No. 20 were gazetted in March 1869. These were Mr W. C. Murray, W.S., a prominent member of the Writers to the Signet Company, captain; and Mr Colin G. Macrae, W.S., lieutenant. Shortly afterwards Mr Lewis Bilton, W.S., a member of the University Company, was elected ensign.

The company at the close of its first year had a membership of 73 men, of whom 5 were non-efficient. Next year the strength had increased to 86, with 1 non-efficient; and in 1870 the membership was 91, all efficient. Since then, although the strength has occasionally been rather low, No. 20 has made gratifying progress. The year 1876 is perhaps an exception, mainly owing to a change among the officers about that time, there being 19 non-effective men on the roll.

There have been very few changes among the officers. The first was the resignation of Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

Macrae in 1873, followed by the promotion of Ensign Bilton, and the election of Mr Duncan Shaw as second lieutenant. No further change occurred until 1877, when, owing to the resignation of Captain Murray, Lieutenant Bilton was promoted to the command as captain. In April 1878, Mr G. F. Bryce was appointed second lieutenant; and in 1881 Lieutenant Shaw was transferred to No. 13 Company.

A considerable amount of attention has been paid to shooting by the members of No. 20. Captain Murray was throughout one of the leading shots in the brigade, and on two occasions—first as a private of No. 3 Company in 1866, and as captain of No. 20 in 1874—proved himself its best shot in the annual course of musketry instruction. This position was, in 1879, likewise attained by Captain Bilton.

The original members of the company serving in 1880 were Captain Lewis Bilton and Colour-sergeant Robert Baxter.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain Lewis Bilton; Lieutenant G. F. Bryce.

Colour-sergeant Robert Baxter.
Sergeant Robert Robinson.
" Robert Coutts.
" John Corstorphine.
" James Nichol.
Corporal David Allison.
" John Smith.
Bugler D. Bryce.
" A. Melrose.
Alexander, Hugh.
Butters, James.
Buchanan, James.
Brown, Andrew.
Baxter, Robert.
Caldwell, John.
Crawford, James.
Caldwell, Alexander.
Campbell, Donald.
Dunn, William.
Dickson, John.
Dick, William.
Dawson, Robert.
Dudgeon, James.
Easson, David.
Easton, W. F.
Fraser, William.

Digitized by Google

Fyfe, William.
Galbraith, William.
Gordon, Hannay.
Gibson, Thomas.
Gibson, James.
Gibson, Andrew.
Graham, Thomas.
Henderson, Graham.
Hollingsworth, Thomas.
Howie, Matthew.
Hutchison, David.
Horsburgh, Thomas.
Heron, John.
Hume, Walter.
Inglis, Alexander.
Johnston, Richard.
Keppie, Robert.
Laidlaw, Robert.
Lowe, John.
Lees, John.
M'Kean, John.
Moyes, William.
Morrison, Charles.
M'Culloch, John.
Oliver, George.
Pilmer, James.
Robertson, Thomas.
Reid, Alexander.
Rodger, John.
Rosie, George.
Russell, Robert.
Scott, Robert.
Scott, James.
Sime, David.
Sword, James.
Thomson, Thomas.
Whitten, John.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS, FROM 1868 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1868	73	68	5	27.71	0
1869	86	85	1	25.05	2
1870	91	91	0	32.16	3
1871	93	93	0	37.69	6
1872	77	75	2	39.93	7
1873	92	90	2	38.76	9
1874	98	95	3	43.29	8
1875	90	90	0	39.87	8
1876	62	43	19	43.51	8
1877	55	51	4	45.41	11
1878	52	49	3	45.46	9
1879	55	52	3	42.94	5
1880	66	64	2	44.72	9

Digitized by Google

The 1st Highland Company.

During the autumn of 1855, a society was formed in Edinburgh, consisting exclusively of Highlanders residing in the city, who were desirous to unite for the purpose of keeping up friendly intercourse and promoting annual gatherings for competitive displays of skill and strength in the manly exercises and recreations peculiar to the Highlands. The Edinburgh Highland Society, under the chieftainship of some of the most distinguished Highlanders of the time, successfully carried on this laudable work until 1859, when (rumours relating to the prospect of the embodying of volunteer corps being prevalent) the members resolved to petition the Secretary of State for War for permission to form a Highland Rifle Corps. This resolution was under consideration as early as the 6th May 1859. Shortly afterwards a formidable deputation, dressed in warlike apparel, with claymores, dirks, &c., waited upon the Lord Provost, Sir John Melville, and explained their views. The poor provost was at the time rather frightened at their threatening appearance, but promised to give the project his warmest support,—after which encouragement the members of the society set themselves vigorously to work to organise their company. With the military ardour characteristic of men from the hills and glens of our country, this was soon accomplished, and the services of a very fine body of stalwart Highlanders

Digitized by Google

were offered to the Crown, in a letter written by the late Mr W. Cattanach on the 13th June 1859.

The kilt was objected to from the beginning by some influential officials, but the company was sanctioned, notwithstanding, to form a portion of the Edinburgh Rifle Regiment, with permission to adopt the Highland garb as its uniform. The dress then agreed upon consisted of a MacIan regimental coat, similar in colour to the tunics of the other companies, a 42d tartan kilt and belted plaid, green and black diced hose, laced boots, and Strath-Don bonnet, with a Scottish thistle badge, and Ossianic motto in scroll —"Na sir 's na seachain an cath" ("Seek not nor shun the fight").

The first officers of the company were Mr Duncan MacCallum, C.E. (who had long been known in Edinburgh as the only civilian that dared publicly and at all times to wear a kilt), captain; Mr James Grant, the eminent novelist, formerly of the 62d Regiment, lieutenant; and Mr J. Noel Paton, R.S.A. (now Sir J. Noel Paton), ensign.

Although numerically scarcely so strong as some of the other companies then were, the members of the 1st Highland had good reason to be proud of their fine soldier-like appearance when under arms. It is related that sometimes, to make the parade as imposing as possible, they marched out two deep—the captain, when twitted about this unusual formation for marching, being wont to reply with some pride that any two of his men were equal to four ordinary men. But although they adopted this somewhat singular mode

Digitized by Google

of marching, it must not be supposed that they were negligent in regard to drill. To not a few of the original members of the 1st Highland Company, military training was no novelty; and frequent exercising, under the superintendence of its own officers, soon made the whole body very smart and skilful in the practice of the simple evolutions then undertaken by volunteers. Strictness in the conducting of drill and the code of discipline at the very outset occasioned a rather amusing case of insubordination—a gentleman having to quit the company for steadily refusing to keep his hands out of his pockets while practising the "balance step!" We cannot help thinking that the gentlemen most seriously interested in the controversy which this circumstance gave rise to, could hardly help smiling over a perusal of the correspondence nowadays. Headed by its handsome piper, Duncan Campbell (for a long time piper to Sir Charles Forbes of Edinglasse and Newe, and esteemed the best piper in Scotland), the company had many memorable marches into the country, and was soon well known and remarkably popular in all places within easy distance of the city.

Captain MacCallum's command was of brief duration. To the great regret of his numerous friends, he emigrated to New Zealand; and in June 1860 he was succeeded by John Thomson Gordon, Esq., Sheriff of Mid-Lothian. Under Captain Gordon, the company continued to increase in popularity. In its ranks might be seen a number of well-known artists and men of letters, whose names are now familiar to

Digitized by Google

Britons in every part of the world. Among others, there were Messrs Waller Paton, R.S.A.; Keeley Halswelle, A.R.S.A.; D. Mackenzie Wallace, author of the admirable and exhaustive volumes on the Russian Empire; and Alexander Maclagan, bard to the company. In its earlier stages it had also on its roll most of those who afterwards took the leading places in other Highland companies, such as Mr Smith Sligo, afterwards major; Mr Duncan Menzies, afterwards captain of the 2d Highland; and Mr Robert Menzies, now major.

There was also a very strong array of honorary members, who took a deep and active interest in the company's affairs. These included the late Duke of Hamilton; Sir Duncan Cameron of Fassifern; Cluny Macpherson; Mr Macdonell of Morar; Mr Waterton of Walton Park; and many more Scotchmen of eminence. The Duke of Hamilton's connection with the company is annually commemorated by a competition for a very handsome silver epergne, presented by his Grace to the members.

Sir Noel Paton having accepted a command in the City of Edinburgh Artillery Volunteers,—whose organising had been greatly assisted by his efforts,—did not long retain the ensigncy, but continued on the roll of the company as an honorary member. Mr James Stewart Robertson, younger, of Edradynate, then became ensign for a brief period,—his resignation being followed by the appointment of Mr Alexander Nicolson, advocate, one of the original members of the company. Ensign Nicolson became lieutenant after the resigna-

Digitized by Google

tion of Lieutenant James Grant in 1861; Dr Norman Bethune being, at the same time, elected ensign.

Sheriff Gordon resigned the command of the company in 1865, and Ensign Bethune was then promoted to the captaincy — Mr Nicolson being at this time engaged as an assistant Education Commissioner in the Highlands. For a little time the company had been losing in strength, the other duties of Captain Gordon not allowing him to devote much time to volunteering, but under the command of Captain Bethune it soon sprang into vigorous life again. Shortly afterwards, however, Captain Bethune proceeded to Canada for a year, and Lieutenant Nicolson having previous to this retired, the company again fell off in attendance to such an extent that its disembodiment appeared to be imminent. Indeed a proposal to dissolve it was actually brought forward at one of the meetings, but by the indomitable exertions of some of the older members, of whom the late Mr Cattanach deserves special mention, its collapse was averted. Encountering great difficulties, they contrived to keep up appearances until the return of Captain Bethune and Lieutenant Nicolson to their posts, when affairs were once more placed on a satisfactory footing,—the complement of officers being also made up about the same time by the appointment of Mr Andrew Buchanan as ensign. Captain Bethune's duties requiring his continued presence in Canada, he left this country in 1869, much to the regret of the members of the 1st Highland. Lieutenant Nicolson then succeeded to the command as captain, a position which he held until his removal to Kirkcudbright in 1872. Acquainted with all the

Digitized by Google

ins and outs of the company's affairs ever since its origin, and well known to all its members as a genuine Highlander, earnestly interested in everything bearing on the welfare and good name of Highlanders and their country, Captain Nicolson was always a very popular officer. Since his retirement from the service, it is worthy of notice that Sheriff Nicolson has not forgotten his old company, but continues to take a keen interest in its fortunes. No social gathering of the 1st Highland was wont to be thought complete without a recital of his celebrated Highland marching song, now familiar in most of the Scottish regiments of the regular army. It is a poetic historical outline of the martial achievements of our Highland regiments; and, with a genuine ring of manliness, the lines are throughout truthful, terse, and pithy,—never failing to have an inspiring effect when sung by a company composed of true Highlanders. Through the kindness of the author we are enabled here to give this stirring lyric in full:—

A HIGHLAND MARCHING SONG.

BY ALEXANDER NICOLSON,

Late Captain 1st Highland Company, Q.E.R.V.B.

AIR—*Agus O, Mhórag.*[1]

The air and chorus of this song are borrowed from one of the best known and most popular songs of Alexander M'Donald (MacMhaighstir Alasdair), in which Prince Charlie is addressed and described as a beautiful golden-haired maiden named Mórag (Little Marion).

[1] Pronounced *Voerak*. "Agus O, Mhórag" means simply, "And O, Mórag!"

Digitized by Google

The peculiar rhyme of the Gaelic (assonance of last word of first line and middle word of second, "march" and "arms," "order" and "chorus," &c.) is also imitated.



"Now we're ready for the march,
Slope your arms, and step together!

CHORUS: "*Agus O, Mhórag,*
Horo, march together!
Agus O, Mhórag!"

Keep your fours and march in order,
Singing chorus altogether.

Lift your heads and step out proudly,
Look not down, or round about you.

He that wears a kilt should be
Erect and free as deer on heather.

When he hears the bagpipe sound,
His heart should bound like steed for battle.

Think of them who went before us,
Winning glory for the tartan!

Vainly did the mighty Roman
Check the Caledonian valour;

Digitized by Google

Still from each unconquered glen
Rose the men no yoke could fetter.[1]

With the Bruce they drew the sword,
On the gory field of Bannock.[2]

In the ranks of great Gustavus
With the bravest they were reckoned.[3]

'Neath the banners of Montrose
Like a storm-cloud swept the tartan;[4]

And when fell Dundee victorious,
On Rinrorie's blood-stained heather.[5]

In the steps of Royal Charlie
Many a laurel did they gather,

From the rout on Preston brae
Till the day of black Culloden:[6]

And in Fortune's darkest hour
Closer round him did they rally.

On the field of Fontenoy
They held nobly up their banner.[7]

Thy green earth, Ticonderoga,
Keeps their glory fresh for ever.[8]

At Quebec their pibroch shrill
Up the hill went breathing terror.[9]

On the sands of Aboukir
Rang their cheer 'mid hail of bullets.[10]

When Sir Ralph, the good and brave,
On Iskandria's plain was stricken,

[1] A.D. 79-420. [2] June 24, 1314. [3] 1629-32. [4] 1644-46.
[5] July 27, 1689. [6] Sept. 21, 1745, to April 16, 1746.
[7] 42d, May 11, 1745. [8] 42d, July 7, 1758.
[9] Fraser's Highlanders (then 78th), Sept. 13, 1759.
[10] 42d, 79th, 92d, March 8, 1801.

Digitized by Google

Heedless of life's ebbing tide,
He stood beside his Forty-Second.[1]

Many were their deeds of arms
'Gainst the swarms of Hyder Ali.

The grim fort of Savendroog
They refused not to adventure;

And the dizzy rock they scaled,
Which none dared before or after:[2]

Leaguered close in Mangalore,
Tippoo and his hordes they baffled:[3]

And the Sahib's cruel power
'Neath Seringa's towers they buried.[4]

First of many a field of war,
Where great Arthur ruled the battle,

Do their colours tell the tale
Of the famous fight of Assaye.[5]

So the story is of Maida,
Where the pride of France they levelled.[6]

On Corunna's bloody shore
Their onset gladdened Moore in dying;[7]

And on many a field of Spain,
To their ancient fame they added:

Talavera,[8] Fuentes d'Onor,[9]
Vittoria,[10] Salamanca![11]

[1] 42d, 79th, 92d, March 21, 1801.
[2] 71st and 72d, Dec. 21, 1791.
[3] 73d, May 1783–Jan. 30, 1784.
[4] 73d and 74th, May 4, 1799.
[5] 74th, 78th, Sept. 23, 1803.
[6] 78th, July 4, 1806.
[7] 42d, 71st, 92d, Jan. 16, 1809.
[8] 79th, 91st, July 27 and 28, 1809.
[9] 42d, 71st, 74th, 79th, 92d, May 5, 1811.
[10] 71st, 74th, 62d, June 21, 1813.
[11] 74th, 79th, July 22, 1812.

Digitized by Google

Badajoz,[1] Ciudad Rodrigo,[2]
Pyrenees,[3] and San Sebastian![4]

When they crossed the Bidassoa,[5]
Still before them Soult retreated:

Nivelle—Nive—Orthes—Toulouse —[6]
Scarce the Muse their steps can follow!

On the slopes of Quatre Bras
The Frenchman saw them stand unbroken.

On the day of Waterloo
The pibroch blew where fire was hottest.[7]

When the Alma heights were stormed,
Foremost went the Highland bonnets;[8]

And before their "thin red line"
The Cossack rider turned and vanished.[9]

When on India's burning plains
Dearly saved was Britain's honour,

Outram, Havelock, and Clyde,
Led the Highlanders to conquest.[10]

Joyful rang the pibroch loud
Through the sounding streets of Lucknow,[11]

And, like angels sent to save,
Came the brave ones to the rescue.

When Ashantee's savage lord
Loosed his dusky hordes for havoc,

[1] 74th, April 6–Jan. 19, 1812. [2] Ibid.
[3] 42d, 71st, 74th, 79th, 91st, 92d, July 28, 1813.
[4] 92d, Aug. 31, 1813.
[5] 42d, 71st, 74th, 9th, 79th, 92d, Oct. 7, 9, 1813.
[6] April 10, 1814.
[7] 42d, 71st, 73d, 70th, 92d, June 16 and 18, 1815.
[8] 42d, 79th, 93d, Sept. 20, 1854. [9] 93d, Oct. 25, 1854.
[10] July 1857–Nov. 1858.
[11] 78th, Sept. 25, 1857. 42d, 78th, 79th, 93d, March 19, 1858.

Digitized by Google

Through Adansi's horrid wood
In order good they led the battle;[1]

And their stately tramp awakened
Thy forsaken streets, Coomassie![2]

As it was in days of yore,
So the story shall be ever:

Where the doughtiest deeds are dared,
Shall the Gael be forward pressing:

Where the Highland broadsword waves,
There shall graves be found the thickest.

But when they have sheathed the sword,
Then their glory is to succour;

Hearts that scorn the thought of fear
Melt to tears at touch of pity;

Hands that fiercest smite in war
Have the warmest grasp for brothers;

And beneath the tartan plaid
Wife and maid find gentlest lover.

Think, then, of the name ye bear,
Ye that wear the Highland tartan!

Jealous of its old renown,
Hand it down without a blemish!"

CHORUS: "*Agus O, Mhórag,*
Horo, march together!
Agus O, Mhórag!"

Shortly after the retirement of Sheriff Nicolson, Captain F. Walton, formerly of the Ross-shire R.V., was for a brief period in command; and Lieutenant Buchanan having also resigned, Sergeant J. Cowan, an old member of the company, was promoted to a lieu-

[1] 42d (with 135 of the 79th), Jan. 31, 1874. [2] Feb. 4, 1874.

Digitized by Google

tenancy,—Messrs George Stillie and W. Cargill being at the same time elected second lieutenants. Captain Walton and Lieutenants Cowan and Cargill retired in 1875, when Lieutenant Stillie was promoted to the command, Mr E. M'Dermid being next year appointed second lieutenant.

Under Captain Stillie the company took a high position in efficiency, and attained a figure in shooting which it had never reached before. During the same period, owing to the determination of the authorities to abolish the Highland garb in the regiment, its existence was at one time seriously imperilled. As the company had at all times in its ranks a great number of Highlanders, it is not surprising that the proposal to do away with their characteristic and honoured costume should have aroused very strong feelings. It was seen, however, that the change could not be avoided; so after a few spirited efforts in its behalf, the kilt, as associated with the Q.E.R.V.B., was numbered among the things of the past. Of the direct cause of this change we speak elsewhere. As they were the first volunteers in the kingdom to adopt the Highland dress, the members of the company were resolved to adhere to it as long as possible, and thus they continued to wear the kilt up to the time when the order for the complete assimilation of the uniform of the brigade came actually into force in 1879.

By the change the 1st Highland, happily, has not lost either in strength or efficiency. Although the members no longer wear their distinctive garb, the true spirit of the Gael is strong in their midst, and the roll of the company still comprises a fair propor-

Digitized by Google

tion of those names that are familiar in the history and traditions of the Highlands; while their present efficiency in drill, and formidableness as shooting men, promise well for the maintenance of their ancient fame.

The staff of officers was made up in 1878 by the appointment as lieutenant of Mr D. W. Stevenson, A.R.S.A., who succeeded to the captaincy on the resignation of Captain Stillie in 1880.

The company marched past her Majesty in August 1860, under the command of Captain J. T. Gordon, 61 strong of all ranks. Of this muster only one remained on the roll in 1880—viz., Mr W. Turnbull, who for many years acted as colour-sergeant.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain D. W. Stevenson; Lieutenant E. M'Dermid.

Colour-sergeant J. M'Naughton.
Sergeant D. Brown.
" Robert Marshall.
" Robert Graham.
" James Stewart.
Corporal James Livingstone.
" John Macdiarmid.
" J. W. S. Wood.
" Malcolm Fisher.
Bugler Thomas Walker.
" Milne.
Atkinson, Walter.
Barnet, John.
Beatts, William.
Bogle, James.
Bonar, George.
Brown, Walter.
Buchanan, James.
Calder, George.
Cameron, Angus.
Campbell, Charles.
Campbell, James.
Chillas, William.
Chillas, Alexander.
Cook, David.
Cumming, Gregor.
Cunningham, Robert.
Fisher, George.
Gibson, James.
Grant, Joseph.
Harrison, John.
Hay, Robert.
Henderson, John.
Jack, James.
Levack, Alex.
Lindsay, James.
Lyall, George.
Lyon, James.
M'Kenzie, John A.
M'Kenzie, Thomas.

Digitized by Google

M'Conochie, Joseph.
Mackay, Angus.
Mackay, Robert.
Manderson, James.
Mathieson, Donald.
Mathieson, Peter.
Menzies, William.
Mitchell, John.
Milne, David.
Ogilvy, Andrew.
Peffer, David.
Pinkerton, John.
Pringle, Norman.
Rae, David.
Ralston, John Smith.
Richardson, James.
Ross, Thomas.
Rutherfurd, R. B.
Rutherfurd, William.
Sangster, Peter.
Schutze, Henry.
Slater, George.
Smart, James.
Smith, James.
Stewart, Archibald.
Stewart, Charles (1st).
Stewart, Charles (2d).
Stewart, Donald.
Stewart, Robert.
Sutherland, Donald.
Turnbull, William M.
Watson, James.
Weir, John.
Wilson, John.
Wood, Alexander.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	38	13	25	19.29	4
1864	53	24	29	17.60	2
1865	96	88	8	32.02	6
1866	82	77	5	34.27	8
1867	84	82	2	37.02	13
1868	78	74	4	37.45	6
1869	78	73	5	36.50	7
1870	72	67	5	42.66	5
1871	66	63	3	41.41	5
1872	63	56	7	40.52	2
1873	67	53	14	41.02	3
1874	68	65	3	43.10	8
1875	68	66	2	46.03	7
1876	79	79	0	40.13	4
1877	80	79	1	45.30	9
1878	82	82	0	42.63	11
1879	84	84	0	37.63	12
1880	72	72	0	44.80	18

Digitized by Google

The 2d Highland Company.

The marked success which had attended the 1st Highland, and the fact that while its ranks were about full, there were still in the city a number of true Highlanders anxious to enrol as volunteers, were ample grounds for anticipating that the embodying of another Highland company would command adequate support. Proceedings were, therefore, commenced, which led to the formation of the 2d Highland Company in April 1860. The company immediately gained a popularity and success that convinced its originators that the step they had taken was both acceptable and judicious; and it is satisfactory to add that three of the leading promoters were chosen as the first officers. These were Mr Archibald Vincent Smith Sligo, of Inzievar, captain; Mr Duncan Menzies, C.E., lieutenant; and Mr David Kerr, formerly lieutenant West India Militia, ensign; all having been previously connected with the 1st Highland Company. The uniform adopted was similar to that of the senior company, with the slight difference that a Glengarry was chosen instead of a Strath-Don bonnet; and the former giving the men a somewhat smarter appearance, was subsequently adopted by all the Highland companies. The badge was an oval garter, enclosing a St Andrew's Cross, surrounded by the Gaelic motto, "*Clann nan Gaidheal an guaillibh a cheile.*" ("Highlanders, shoulder to shoulder").

As in the case of the 1st Highland, a good many distinguished names were included in the original list

Digitized by Google

of honorary members; among others, two eminent soldiers—Lieutenant-General Sir James Outram and Lieutenant-General Farquharson. For two or three years the active members numbered very little under the maximum strength (100), while at the same time there was a very high percentage of effectives, with the exception of the years 1863 and 1864, when there was a considerable proportion of non-efficients. There were several other highly creditable features connected with the company in its early days, not the least prominent among these being the fact that, though a large number of the members were artisans, it continued to be self-supporting, at the same time contributing to the funds of the regiment. The officers being well qualified for the superintendence of drill, &c., no paid instructors had to be employed.

In September 1860 the company was presented with a very handsome silver bugle, the gift of Mrs Smith Sligo of Inzievar, the ceremony connected with the presentation giving rise to one of the most pleasant episodes in the history of the Highland wing. On this interesting occasion the 1st, 2d, and 3d (then but recently formed) Highland Companies, accompanied by the fifes and drums of the 78th Highlanders, all being under the command of Lieutenant D. Menzies, proceeded to Inzievar; and as they were joined at Dunfermline by a troop of the Fife Mounted Rifles and the two local rifle volunteer companies, they formed altogether rather a formidable array of guests. At the end of their journey they received a very hearty welcome from Captain and Mrs Sligo; and after the lady had gracefully presented the bugle, amid a great demon-

Digitized by Google

stration of enthusiasm, a very happy day was passed in the beautiful grounds of Inzievar,—a day that still lingers pleasantly in the memories of the volunteers. In connection with the event the following spirited song was written by Mr Alexander Maclagan, bard of the 1st Highland Company:—

BUGLE SONG.

"Come let us sing our bugle song!
The pride of Inzievar!
We'll obey its thrilling summons,
Sounding high in peace or war!
Proudly swelling in the festive scene
Or on the battle plain,
When it calls—to faith and honour
It will never sound in vain!

With loyal hearts and glowing souls,
We'll tell in martial lay,
How much we prize the soldiers' gift
That beauty gives to-day!
We swear by our forefathers' fields
And flag without a stain!
When it calls—to love and duty,
It will never sound in vain!

Lo! when our Highland volunteers
Their loyalty would prove,
To guard our country's steadfast throne—
The virtuous Queen we love—
Our bugle song will proudly tell
The grandeur of her reign!
When it calls—to Britain's glory,
It will never sound in vain!

Digitized by Google

And should a proud foe dare invade
Our glorious fatherland,
Our volunteers, among the first,
Will fight them hand to hand!
Their bugle in the Highland charge,
Their honour will maintain!
When it calls—to death or victory,
It will never sound in vain!"

The first change among the officers took place in May 1864, Ensign Kerr at that time being elected as the captain of the 3d Highland Company, and the vacancy in the second filled up by the appointment, as ensign, of Mr Robert Kennedy, who resigned in 1866, and afterwards became ensign of the 3d Highland Company.

Captain Sligo's active connection with the company was brought to a close in November 1867, through his being then promoted to be Major of the First Battalion. Few persons in those days laboured with more assiduity than he in upholding the claims of volunteering to public attention and encouragement; and his practical interest in the service, in many ways apparent, could not be better exemplified than by the ability and zeal he displayed in the command of his company. In recognition of these exertions, the members, at a farewell dinner given in his honour, submitted to Major Sligo the expression of their appreciation and gratitude by means of a suitable testimonial.

Lieutenant Duncan Menzies was then unanimously chosen as captain, his junior officers being Mr Alexander Gibson Bowie (who had been ensign since August 1866), lieutenant, and Mr Horatio Ross Macrae, W.S., ensign. Lieutenant Bowie, in 1871, passed

Digitized by Google

successfully through the school of instruction at Aldershot, receiving the usual certificate of proficiency; and resigning his commission in 1874, he was succeeded by Ensign Macrae. At the same time Mr David Mackenzie, one of the oldest members of the company, was elected second lieutenant. Lieutenant Mackenzie, it may be mentioned, has written a good many spirited verses relating to the progress and exploits of the company, and otherwise has shown himself always desirous to keep up its good name.

After fifteen years' service as an officer of the company, during which period he displayed much energy and enthusiasm in conducting its affairs, Captain Menzies retired in 1875, carrying with him the well-earned esteem of the members, their sentiments being expressed in an illuminated address presented to him on the occasion. As a true Highlander and an ardent volunteer, he took a leading part in the proceedings which led to the formation of the junior Highland companies,—distinguishing himself by his spirited advocacy of the retention of the national costume by at least a portion of the brigade. On his resignation he was succeeded by Captain H. R. Macrae, the vacancy among the officers being filled up by the election as second lieutenant of Mr Archibald Menzies (the Queen's prizeman of 1873, who has likewise gained prominent places in the leading rifle contests throughout the country), for many years a non-commissioned officer of the company. In 1881 Captain Macrae—whose command had been highly popular—was promoted to a majority, and Mr D. Menzies was induced to resume his old position as chief of the 2d Highland.

The membership of the 2d Highland has throughout

Digitized by Google

varied but slightly. Its muster-roll has never been very weak, the lightest membership (54) being in 1876, when the purposed abolition of the kilt began to be practically carried out, and in consequence of the change a number of the older Highland members resigned. Along with the popular Queen's prizeman, some very superior shots have appeared in its ranks; while it at all times could put forth a shooting team of no mean power.

In August 1860 the company (then just four months in existence) marched past her Majesty, 61 strong, under the command of Lieut. D. Menzies.[1] Of this muster there were three on the roll in 1880—viz., Lieut. D. Mackenzie, and Sergeants Kay and W. Macpherson.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain Horatio Ross Macrae; Lieutenants D. Mackenzie and Archibald Menzies.

Colour-sergeant J. R. Seatter.
Sergeant William Macpherson.
" Alex. Kay.
" Robert Richardson.
" James Stevenson.
Corporal John Rennie.
" David Glen.
" Edwin Park.
Bugler Adam Chalmers.
" W. Y. Robertson.
Archibald, William.
Andas, James T.
Ashfield, Alfred.
Browning, John.
Brydone, James.
Bremner, John.
Brown, W. H.
Bain, John.
Barron, William.
Clelland, John.
Calder, James.
Collie, James, Lance-corpl.
Cormack, James.
Dearness, John.
Dickson, George.
Duncan, Peter.
Deakon, Thomas.
Duncan, John.
Davie, John S.
Ford, James.
Gamby, Hercules.
Gillespie, William R.

[1] Captain Menzies is thus one of the very limited number of officers who march past her Majesty in 1881 in command of the same company as in 1860.

Digitized by Google

Hunter, John.
Hamilton, James.
Henry, William.
Ingram, James.
Ingram, Francis C.
Johnston, Robert.
Lamb, James.
M'Vean, John.
M'Gregor, John.
Mair, William.
Menzies, John.
Morton, P. H.
Martin, Robert.
Macrae, John A.
Macdonald, Donald.
Macdonald, George
M'Donald, Alexander.
Murphy, James.
Noble, William.
Ogg, John.
Paterson, Charles E.
Pairman, Alexander.
Readdie, Thomas.
Robertson, William R.
Ranken, George.
Reid, James.
Steedman, James.
Sutherland, W., Lance-corpl.
Strachan, William.
Stevenson, Bonar.
Sandilands, Thomas.
Thomson, Archibald.
Vallance, John.
Wallace, William.
Walker, William.
Whammond, David.
Yarrol, Ernest.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Years.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	98	54	44	17.82	8
1864	99	60	39	17.19	9
1865	84	73	11	42.53	8
1866	80	76	4	44.88	12
1867	75	75	0	41.74	11
1868	89	84	5	41.26	13
1869	83	80	3	42.34	12
1870	71	67	4	41.98	9
1871	75	72	3	44.86	9
1872	65	63	2	43.56	9
1873	75	70	5	44.62	8
1874	75	72	3	43.50	11
1975	63	58	5	46.37	6
1876	54	48	6	43.61	5
1877	67	63	4	47.01	7
1878	64	60	4	46.73	10
1879	68	66	2	50.52	8
1880	75	71	4	49.16	13

Digitized by Google

The 3d Highland Company.

The formation of this company was encouraged and carried out by a few gentlemen connected with the Highlands, who wished to gratify the desire of a number of artisans to attach themselves to the E.R.V., as a company dressed in the Highland garb. No little expense was connected with the membership of either of the two Highland companies already existing, a circumstance which naturally deterred artisans hailing from the Highlands from joining their ranks. The organisation of an exclusive Highland artisan company, therefore, accomplished the object in view, and a very fair complement of members soon came forward. Their services were accepted by the Crown in June 1860, intimation being then given that the company would be denominated the 3d Highland, and be attached to the Second Battalion of the E.R.V.

The first officers were Captain C. H. Farquharson, Lieutenant Robert Mossman, and Ensign Henry Flockhart.

The uniform was precisely similar to that of the 1st Highland Company, with the exception of the bonnet and ornaments — a Balmoral bonnet, with the badge of the 78th Highlanders, having been chosen.

Some dissensions which unfortunately arose seriously hampered the progress of the company at the very outset; indeed, although fairly successful in drill, it may be said that it struggled into existence amid great difficulties.

Digitized by Google

In March 1862 Lieutenant Mossman and Ensign Flockhart sent in their resignations, and very shortly afterwards Captain Farquharson quitted the service.

Without officers, or control of any sort, for some time after this the company was thoroughly disorganised, occupying no place in the returns of the regiment. In fact, there was every appearance of its brief career terminating with a total collapse; but fortunately this did not occur. Mr Robert Menzies, S.S.C., one of the original members of the 1st Highland Company, and at that time a sergeant of the 2d Highland, was, in October 1863, appointed ensign, and he at once set to work to get the company out of its difficulties, and to place it in the fair way to success. Its position was still further strengthened by the appointment of Ensign David Kerr, from the 2d Highland Company, as captain in May 1864.

All that had been wanted was the attention of judicious and energetic officers; consequently, under Captain Kerr and Ensign Menzies, a marked improvement was soon apparent in the general condition of the company, which was shortly in a state of prosperity almost equal to any in the regiment. In 1865, out of a strength of 75 men, only two proved non-efficient; and at that date, we may safely say, the really serviceable existence of the company began. Hitherto little else than difficulty, weakness, and inefficiency had attended it, but in after years it remained on a footing of equality with most of the other companies.

In August 1866 Ensign Menzies was promoted to

Digitized by Google

be lieutenant,—Mr Robert Kennedy (previously of the 2d Highland Company) being then elected ensign, and remaining in that position until 1869, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr R. A. Smith in April 1870.

The next change among the officers occurred in 1873, when Captain Kerr was promoted to be major of the First Battalion, and Lieutenant Menzies was appointed to the command as captain—Mr Smith at the same time succeeding to the lieutenancy. In March 1875 the latter gentleman left the company, being then promoted to be captain of the 6th Highland Company.

Messrs William Davidson and R. H. Smith were appointed second lieutenants in April 1876, the latter being transferred to the 4th Highland in 1877; and in June 1878 Mr J. G. Gibson was elected to the vacant position. Mr Gibson resigned in 1881.

After an active connection with the company, extending over seventeen years, Captain Menzies was in 1880 promoted to the position of major. In the same year Lieutenant Davidson retired, and early in 1881 Lieutenant D. Dickson, from No. 16 Company, was promoted to the captaincy.

The 3d Highland has, in its time, had a pretty fair share of non-efficients. In shooting, however, the members have acquired an excellent reputation — a circumstance that perhaps may be attributed to the tuition of the distinguished marksman (Major Menzies) who commanded them for so many years. It will be observed that the company in 1880 was in rather a weak condition; it is, however, still highly efficient,

Digitized by Google

and in all likelihood will, in course of time, regain its strength.

The 3d Highland being but newly formed, did not take a part in the royal review of 1860.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officer:—Lieutenant J. G. Gibson.

Colour-sergeant Alex. Imrie.
Sergeant J. W. Simpson.
" John Lyon.
" Charles Skinner.
Corporal Hugh M'Crostie.
" Fred. Riddell.
Bugler Robert Riddell.
" James Law.
Austin, Alex.
Baillie, John.
Brown, John.
Buchan, Andrew.
Crawford, George.
Cooper, David.
Darling, William.
Drever, David.
Donaldson, Kenneth.
Findery, William.
Fergie, D.
Hardie, David.
Halliday, Robert.
Hoy, Charles.
Hannah, Thomas.
Kilgour, David.
Lynn, John.
M'Crostie, John.
Moran, Hugh.
M'Ivor, Alexander.
M'Pherson, Archibald
Roberts, John.
Simpson, David.
Simpson, Duncan.
Seton, James.
Taylor, James (1st).
Taylor, James (2d).
Taylor, Robert.
Thompson, John.
Warrington, William.
Young, James.

[STATE

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1863 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1863	66	22	44	14.37	1
1864	77	31	46	14.21	5
1865	75	73	2	34.07	3
1866	72	69	3	35.00	6
1867	78	73	5	33.33	4
1868	69	67	2	37.77	5
1869	63	62	1	38.65	7
1870	68	64	4	43.90	7
1871	83	80	3	46.76	11
1872	76	62	14	46.93	10
1873	70	64	6	45.03	8
1874	65	61	4	42.83	8
1875	45	45	0	44.70	5
1876	53	52	1	43.95	6
1877	61	54	7	46.06	7
1878	53	53	0	44.50	8
1879	48	48	0	43.40	5
1880	40	40	0	46.73	2

THE 4TH HIGHLAND COMPANY.

When first formed, the 4th Highland was not attached to the corps, being intended, as the initial company of a regiment, to be denominated the 2d Edinburgh Rifle Volunteers. For some years the proposed regiment was represented only by this company, which was started about the close of 1861. In general character it closely resembled the 3d Highland Company, being

Digitized by Google

dressed in a similar uniform, and recruited from among the artisan classes,—a large number of the original members being the employés of Mr Wm. D. Young at his iron-works in Fountainbridge. Indeed it may be said that to Mr Young was due almost the entire credit of raising the company,—consequently, as soon as it was embodied, he was elected as its first captain; the other officers being Mr John Macdonald, treasurer of the Free Church of Scotland, lieutenant, and the late Mr Alexander Maclagan, the Scottish poet—one of the original members of the 1st Highland Company—ensign. On the retirement of Captain Young, Lieutenant Macdonald was immediately appointed to the captaincy, the complement of officers being made up by the election of Mr J. Macnee as lieutenant.

Although started under favourable auspices, it was not to be expected that the company could remain for any lengthened period in the position of an unsupported nucleus of a regiment, for the establishing of which no further action was apparently taking place. In 1867, however, steps were taken with a view to strengthening the condition of the 2d E.R.V. by the embodiment of two new companies (now the 5th and 6th Highland), similarly attired in the Highland uniform. Almost immediately thereafter an order was received from the War Office sanctioning the incorporation of the three companies into the Q.E.R.V.B.—the regiment being then placed upon its present establishment. At the time when this occurred the 4th Highland was a tolerably powerful and well-trained company, having a membership of close upon ninety men,

Digitized by Google

of whom sixty-six attended the inspection of the brigade in July 1867.

In this year also Ensign Maclagan resigned, his successor being Mr William Hawley, appointed in May 1868. Following this change was the retirement of Lieutenant Macnee in 1871, when Ensign Hawley was promoted, and Mr Thomas J. Mortimer appointed as junior officer. In 1873 Captain Macdonald resigned his command, carrying with him the best wishes of all the members, among whom he was a general favourite. On his retiring, he was immediately succeeded by Lieutenant Hawley, then promoted; and a new junior officer being required, Mr J. M. Leitch was appointed second lieutenant. A complete change of officers occurred in 1875. Captain Hawley was at that time appointed as one of the quarter-masters of the corps, and the captaincy was then for a brief period held by Lieutenant Mortimer, promoted. About the same time Mr Leitch, having resigned, Mr William George Ross was elected lieutenant, the second lieutenancy being conferred on Private William Stephen, of the 1st Highland Company. The latter resigning in 1877, was succeeded by Lieutenant R. H. Smith, transferred from the 3d Highland Company. The vacancy caused by the resignation of Captain Mortimer at the close of the season of 1875 was filled up in November of that year by the promotion of Lieutenant Robert Cranston, jun., who had been for a good many years an officer of No. 11 Company.

Ever since it was attached to the regiment, this company's drills have been well attended, while the standard of excellence in shooting has continued

Digitized by Google

very satisfactory. In connection with the target-practice, we may say that it was during Captain Hawley's period of command that some of the members came prominently to the front as marksmen. Himself a skilful shot, under his careful tuition many of the men advanced rapidly, and have since taken high places in various competitions throughout the country. Since then their team-shooting especially has been very successful. They have beaten some of the best company teams in Edinburgh and its vicinity, the Sergeants' Club of the 78th Highlanders, &c.; while for four years in succession they held the Highland Wing Challenge Cup, which was ultimately wrested from them in 1880 by the 7th Highland Company. Under the energetic command of Captain Cranston, marked progress has been made—a fact that is borne out by the circumstance that for the past four years, with a very large membership, there has been only one non-efficient man.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on the 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain Robert Cranston, jun.; Lieutenants W. G. Ross and R. H. Smith.

Colour-sergeant D. M'Arthur.
Sergeant W. Hunter.
" J. Burnett.
" W. Lamont.
" James Hay.
Corporal R. Turner.
" Alexander Robertson.
" H. Bertram.
" J. Duff.
" H. Paterson.
Bugler J. Henry.
Bugler J. A. Gunn.
Burnett, J.
Boyce, J.
Bennett, J.
Black, J.
Borthwick, J.
Bissett, W.
Brockie, W.
Baggan, W.
Campbell, J., Lance-corporal.
Clelland, T.

Digitized by Google

Chisholm, J.
Campbell, R., Lance-corporal.
Coburn, G.
Chisholm, J.
Cameron, J.
Dullingall, J.
Drysdale, A.
Dowie, J.
Ewart, R.
Forsyth, J. D.
Gray, A.
Gibson, A.
Gibson, W.
Gilbert, T.
Hay, T.
Hogg, D.
Hastie, J.
Henderson, J. C.
Hay, G.
Henderson, W.
Jackson, W.
Kinloch, A.
King, D.
Kiddy, W.
King, A.
Liddell, T.
Lamont, A.
Lockerbie, F.
Lockerbie, J.
Letson, T.
Lawson, T.
M'Bean, W.
M'Lennan, J.
Mellie, J.
M'Lennan, J. G.
Meikle, R.
M'Arthur, P., Lance-corpl.
M'Guaig, R.
Maginty, C.
M'Gee, H.
Main, D.
Malloy, H.
Mackay, J.
M'Goven, T.
Millen, G.
Miller, J. W.
Mackenzie, G.
Pentzlin, W.
Piret, R.
Pringle, J.
Preston, J.
Roberts, A.
Robertson, D.
Sinclair, J., Lance-corpl.
Shaw, T.
Scott, J. T.
Seager, S.
Somers, W.
Stewart, R.
Thomson, D.
Walker, J.
Walton, W.
Wright, T.
Wilson, C.

[STATE

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1867 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1867	82	76	6	34.57	4
1868	97	93	4	34.27	11
1869	90	84	6	36.13	11
1870	81	80	1	38.60	11
1871	71	71	0	44.75	7
1872	62	54	8	43.60	8
1873	71	71	0	44.15	11
1874	64	61	3	43.25	11
1875	65	63	2	44.87	12
1876	93	91	2	44.47	11
1877	85	85	0	44.64	12
1878	82	82	0	44.46	14
1879	87	86	1	43.91	10
1880	92	92	0	41.30	17

THE 5TH HIGHLAND COMPANY.

Although proposals to raise new companies which, along with the 4th Highland Company, were intended ultimately to form a separate Highland battalion, were frequently spoken of, a considerable time elapsed before any really active steps were taken in the matter. At last, however, Captain Duncan Menzies, of the 2d Highland Company, in conjunction with a number of gentlemen interested in the object aimed at, made arrangements for giving the scheme a definite form, and in January 1867 a large and enthusiastic meeting was

Digitized by Google

held in the Royal Hotel, at which the scheme was fully considered. This meeting was unanimous in the desire that there should be as little delay as possible, and no fewer than about 200 men at once signified their willingness to join,—this number being quite sufficient to form two companies, which was immediately done. These were the 5th and 6th Highland Companies, which, by an order from the War Office, were at once incorporated into the Queen's Brigade, then thoroughly consolidated into two battalions consisting in all of twenty-five companies. The 5th Highland, when it took its place in the brigade, had very few members who had had any previous instruction in drill, yet at the close of the volunteer year 1867, with a total membership of 69, no fewer than 66 proved themselves efficient volunteers.

Two of the officers were very soon appointed,—Mr Fletcher Norton Menzies, secretary of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland, who had taken a great interest in the movement, being at once elected as captain, with Mr Neil M. Campbell as lieutenant. No ensign was appointed until February 1868, when Mr D. W. Kemp was gazetted for that position, which he occupied until 1870, and was succeeded by Mr John Macdiarmid, who resigned in 1874.

Next year Captain Menzies retired, Lieutenant Campbell being then promoted to the captaincy; and he in turn resigning in 1876, Lieutenant Robert Taylor, from No. 17 Company, and an old member of the 1st Citizens, was promoted to the command as captain; while a little later, in 1877, Messrs

Digitized by Google

Matthew Murray and Robert Lumsden were appointed as junior officers.

The company has never attained any great numerical strength, but has been fairly efficient. Of late it is noticeable that there has been considerable improvement in the shooting of its members, which may be attributed to the interest taken in the art by their captain, who has for a good many years been one of the crack shots of the corps, and has secured high places in some of the leading contests in the country. We may mention that Captain Taylor was a member of No. 2 (1st Citizens) Company in 1860, and was present at the royal review in August of that year.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain Robert Taylor; Lieutenants Matthew Murray and Robert Lumsden.

Colour-sergeant Jas. L. Winter.
Sergeant Thomas Fox.
" Henry Beveridge.
" James Milne.
" Alex. Bremner.
Corporal Andrew Cochrane.
" Geo. Wilkie Thomson.
" William Rhind.
" James Mitchell.
Bugler Robert T. Black.
" Matthew Anderson.
Archibald, William.
Ballantyne, Samuel.
Bennet, John.
Bennet, William.
Blair, Alexander.
Boland, John.
Brown, James.
Buchanan, Peter.
Bull, John.
Cooper, Malcolm.
Cooper, Robert.
Davie, Andrew.
Dickinson, George.
Dunnet, James.
Ferguson, Charles.
Fox, John.
Grant, John R.
Gunn, Robert.
Hastings, Thomas.
Howard, John.
Inglis, Archibald.
Irvine, William.
Johnston, Joseph S.
Laing, James.
M'Bean, Richard.
M'Bean, Robert.
M'Gow, Thomas.

Digitized by Google

M'Kay, Angus.
Mackie, Alex.
M'Kenzie, Alex. N.
Mitchell, William.
M'Vicar, William.
Moore, Robert.
Ogilvie, James.
Peddie, Hugh R.
Plummer, John.
Richardson, John.
Robertson, Alex.
Sinclair, William.
Struthers, William.
Taylor, William.
Walker, Archibald.
Webster, James H.
Weir, William.
Williamson, James.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1867 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1867	69	66	3	36.08	2
1868	76	71	5	30.40	3
1869	83	80	3	28.95	6
1870	75	74	1	37.44	5
1871	71	67	4	40.56	6
1872	72	70	2	42.63	5
1873	57	54	3	37.30	6
1874	49	49	0	40.04	7
1875	61	60	1	42.17	7
1876	51	45	6	42.12	9
1877	67	65	2	45.87	8
1878	65	61	4	42.66	10
1879	63	58	5	41.63	7
1880	59	59	0	45.64	10

THE 6TH HIGHLAND COMPANY.

The origin of the 6th Highland is the same as that of the 5th, being the result of the meeting held in the Royal Hotel in January 1867. Both at the

Digitized by Google

outset enjoyed an equal share of popularity, and at the close of the volunteer year 1867, the 6th had a muster-roll containing 71 members, of whom 68 were efficient. Since then the company has fluctuated a good deal, its greatest strength being attained in 1876, when there was a membership of 82—all efficients.

The original officers were Mr Allan Duncan Stewart, C.E., captain; Mr James R. Stewart, lieutenant; and Mr John R. Izzat, ensign. The latter two officers resigned in 1872, Mr William Christie being then elected lieutenant. In 1874 Captain Stewart and Lieutenant Christie retired, and the company being left without an officer, Lieutenant R. A. Smith of the 3d Highland took command, and was shortly afterwards (March 1875) gazetted as captain,—Mr Joshua Ciceri, an old member of No. 14 (2d Citizens) Company, being about the same time appointed lieutenant. Next year Mr G. H. Davidson became second lieutenant, and resigned in 1878. Captain Smith retired in 1879, being then succeeded by Lieutenant Ciceri, promoted to be captain, Mr W. Booth at the same time being appointed second lieutenant.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as it stood on 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain Joshua Ciceri; Lieutenant William Booth.

Colour-sergeant William Kinnear.
Sergeant Peter Rhind.
" John Rhind.
" Alexander Clunie.
" S. M'Kenzie.
Corporal James Wait.
" Alexander Stewart.
" James Wood.
Bugler Robert Kidd.
" Thomas Thomson.
Allan, Thomas.
Archibald, Duncan.
Alison, William.
Auld, W. Craig.
Banks, William.
Burns, Patrick.

Digitized by Google

Blaine, John.
Blane, Thomas.
Blaikley, Samuel.
Chisholm, Robert.
Dodds, Jonathan.
Eddington, Andrew.
Gray, James.
Hamilton, John.
Hogg, C.
Jamieson, Alexander.
Kipland, Charles.
King, Duncan.
Laurie, John.
M'Innes, Robert.
M'Arthur, James.
Moffat, R.

Macdonald, Murdo.
Mackintosh, W.
Munro, James.
Rankin, William.
Robb, Nicol.
Ross, Andrew.
Roberts, George.
Scott, James.
Sanson, James.
Stott, Joseph.
Suttie, Robert F.
Stewart, John.
Tolmie, John.
Thomson, James.
William, David H.

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1867 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1867	71	68	3	30.22	2
1868	67	65	2	31.17	1
1869	57	56	1	33.41	4
1870	56	54	2	36.59	5
1871	50	50	0	43.37	4
1872	47	46	1	38.81	4
1873	44	37	7	38.77	6
1874	49	49	0	41.00	6
1875	76	76	0	41.68	11
1876	82	82	0	41.42	4
1877	65	64	1	47.23	6
1878	56	55	1	41.46	3
1879	51	50	1	42.09	4
1880	42	42	0	43.14	5

Digitized by Google

THE 7TH HIGHLAND (CAITHNESS) COMPANY.

Towards the close of 1867, No. 1 (the Advocates) Company being practically extinct, arrangements had to be made for the embodiment of a new company, so as to maintain the full authorised strength of the brigade. Acting on a suggestion thrown out by Captain Duncan Menzies (of the 2d Highland Company), a call was made on the Caithness men residing in Edinburgh to add to the strength of the city's volunteers. It was comparatively easy to lay the subject before them, as wherever the men from the North reside, they are certain to be found allied together as an association, having for its objects the maintenance of an amicable spirit among the members, and the holding out of a helping hand to those of their countrymen or countrywomen who, at a distance from their homes, are unable to obtain employment, or are otherwise unfortunately situated. These laudable institutions are particularly noticeable in all large cities; consequently all that had to be done to give the volunteer project sufficient prominence, was to place it under the notice of the associations existing in Edinburgh.

The request for recruits was at once cheerfully responded to, and in a brief space of time a number of young men from the North came forward, thus forming the nucleus of what shortly proved a popular, hardy, and expert company, not a few of its members having already received some training in the volunteer companies of their county.

Digitized by Google

The Company—in all respects similar to that of the other Highland companies in its uniform—appeared on the roll of the brigade as the 7th Highland.

Its first officers were gazetted in December 1867. These were Mr Robert S. Smith, captain; and Mr John Macmillan, lieutenant. Captain Smith resigned in 1869, and was succeeded by Dr J. G. T. Sinclair Coghill, F.R.S.E., a well-known Caithness man, who was immediately elected by the unanimous voice of the company. No junior officer was appointed until April 1871, when Mr Henry S. Navarra was elected ensign, a position which he retained until 1874, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Mr Duncan Hugh M'Rae, elected in March of that year.

In 1876 Dr Coghill, having been appointed physician to the Hospital for Consumptives at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, had to sever his connection with the company, his departure being very much regretted by all the members. About the same time the members also lost the services of Lieutenant Macmillan, who resigned after nearly nine years' association with the company.

Lieutenaut J. M. Adamson, one of the original members of No. 18 (High Constables) Company, was then promoted to the command as captain. In the same year Mr W. Raeburn was elected second lieutenant. This promising and esteemed young officer was unfortunately drowned while boating in the Firth of Forth in the spring of 1880. Early in 1881 Mr W. S. Fleming was appointed as second lieutenant.

Since its origin, the Caithness Company has not varied much either in strength or quota of efficients.

Digitized by Google

For a long time, however, it was held down considerably by a debt that arose chiefly from the expense of the uniform chosen, and the fact that the members were in many cases men who were residing in the city only for brief periods,—mostly young artisans, who changed their location so frequently that they often left before they had proved themselves efficient for the time necessary to defray the cost of their uniforms from the capitation grant, while they were personally unable to make good the deficiency thus arising in the company's fund. Happily the position of affairs is now changed, the company having, for some time past, been among the most thriving in the regiment.

The 7th Highland has of late made a great advance in drill, while the reputation of the members as shooting men, individually and in teams, is steadily rising. In 1880 their team was, for the first time, successful in at least two important company contests. These were the competition for the Highland Wing Challenge Cup, and the annual simultaneous match between teams from the companies belonging to Thurso, Wick, Halkirk, Dunbeath, and the 7th Highland Company.

In connection with the company, there are several valuable incentives to the attainment of proficiency. Chief among these, perhaps, is the Best Soldiers' Prize, introduced by Captain Adamson, which is gained by the member who has attended at the greatest number of drills, made the highest number of points in the regular course of musketry instruction, and the best score at the annual company competition. For this prize, which has hitherto been an elegant silver brooch,

Digitized by Google

with the crest of the company, presented by Mrs and Miss Adamson, there is always a very keen competition. The following articles are also regularly competed for: a splendid Silver Challenge Cup (subscribed for by ladies and gentlemen connected with the county of Caithness), which remains for the year in the possession of the winner; the Sheriff's Star, presented by Sheriff Thom, shot for three times a-year; two Challenge Medals, which are contested for monthly, &c. These two medals were the gifts respectively of the Edinburgh Caithness Association, and the Edinburgh John o' Groat Association.

Only one of the original members of the company remained on the roll in 1880, namely, Colour-sergeant Shearer.

Captain Adamson was present at the royal review in 1860, being then in the ranks of the High Constables' Company, of which he is now the only member still serving in the corps.

The following is a copy of the muster-roll as at 31st October 1880:—

Officers:—Captain J. M. Adamson and Lieutenant D. H. M'Rae.

Colour-sergeant George Shearer.
Sergeant Thomas M'Craken.
" David Young.
" George M'Beath.
" David Small.
Corporal Robert Shanks.
" James Knight.
" William Dunnett.
" Robert Mitchell.
Bugler Alexander Small.
" Thomas Adams.
Allan, Charles.
Allan, George.
Albert, Emmanuel.
Ashton, William.
Arnot, Adam.
Adamson, John.
Allan, Charles.
Alexander, William H.
Bennett, John.
Bell, William.
Bonnyman, Thomas.
Brown, William.
Bickerton, Robert.

Digitized by Google

Brown, John.
Clarkson, John R.
Clelland, Daniel.
Collie, David R.
Currie, Alexander.
Denby, John.
Dobie, Alexander.
Edwards, James.
Eunson, Robert.
Edwards, Edward.
Findlay, David S.
Gardner, James.
Gemmell, James.
Glen, Thomas.
Glen, Frederick.
Gray, James.
Hampton, Francis.
Henderson, William.
Irvine, Robert.
Keggie, John.
Knox, James.
Latto, John.
Law, Henry Scott.
Leith, Alfred.
Lamb, John.
Lamb, Thomas.
Martin, David.
Mason, John.
Matheson, James.
Melrose, Peter.
Moodie, William.
Murray, John.
Martin, Benjamin.
Morrison, Charles.
Matthew, Alexander.
Mason, George.
M'Kenzie, John.
M'Queen, James M.
M'Diarmid, James.
M'Pherson, Alexander.
M'Queen, John M.
Noble, Thomas.
Ramage, Matthew.
Reid, Alexander.
Reid, John (1st).
Ross, Charles.
Ross, Thomas.
Ross, Lockhart.
Robertson, John (1st).
Rintoul, David.
Reid, John (2d).
Reid, Frank M.
Robertson, Alexander.
Robertson, John (2d).
Scott, John.
Speedie, Henry S.
Sutherland, William.
Small, John.
Stalker, Thomas.
Thomson, Alexander.
Vinals, Pedro.
Wallace, John.
Welsh, James.
Walker, Robert.
White, Robert.
Watt, Francis George.

[STATE

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE COMPANY AT THE CLOSE OF THE VOLUNTEER YEARS FROM 1867 TO 1880.

Year.	Total strength.	Efficients.	Non-efficients.	Average points obtained in first period of musketry instruction.	Number of marksmen.
1867	52	38	14	...	...
1868	68	65	3	26.32	1
1869	70	66	4	35.06	4
1870	76	69	7	37.78	2
1871	61	52	9	40.04	4
1872	87	79	8	37.38	2
1873	76	66	10	36.75	4
1874	77	76	1	39.21	4
1875	68	68	0	44.36	4
1876	76	73	3	39.26	3
1877	91	90	1	36.74	7
1878	101	100	1	37.80	10
1879	95	95	0	42.32	8
1880	92	92	0	38.21	13

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

THE CITY OF EDINBURGH AND MID-LOTHIAN RIFLE ASSOCIATION; WITH A FEW INTRODUCTORY REMARKS ON SHOOTING IN THE OLDEN TIME.

WHEN the National Rifle Association was happily formed in 1860, its object was to give permanence to volunteer corps, and promote rifle-shooting throughout Great Britain, the originators saying: "If rifle-shooting could be made a national pastime, — if an annual rifle Olympiad [*sic*] could be held in this country, at which the best volunteer shot in Great Britain would be acknowledged and proclaimed—and it could be shown that England could hold the rifle lists against all competitors,—then indeed it was hoped and believed that the wished-for object would be attained, and that a spirit would be raised which would give life and permanence to our volunteer army. The history of England in the days of the Plantagenets, when archery was the pastime of the English people, and when English archers were the terror of their foes, as well as the example of Switzerland in our own times, gave every promise of success to an undertaking of this kind."

Digitized by Google

These hopes have been amply fulfilled. After an experience of twenty years, it may now be said of the British volunteers that they have regained with the rifle the fame which the English of olden times possessed for their marvellous use of the bow. A few words concerning the ancient weapon, now relegated to the haunts of amusement, may not be inappropriate or without interest. An old Berkshire proverb said, "Englande were but a fling, but for the crooked sticke and the grey goose-wing." The bow was then thoroughly the national weapon of the English; and their deadly proficiency in using it was amply proven at Cressy, Poictiers, Agincourt, Homildon Hill, and many famed historic fields. The stories of their skill are almost incredible to modern ears: of some of them it has been said that they could send arrows one by one into the minute joints of the finest suit of Milan mail. Shakespeare's Justice Shallow says: "Dead!—See, see!—he drew a good bow;—and dead!—he shot a fine shoot. John of Gaunt loved him well, and betted much money on his head. Dead!—he would have clapped i' the clout at twelve score;[1] and carried you a forehand shaft a fourteen and fourteen and a half, that it would have done a man's heart good to see."

The Romans at one time had a law that every man should practise archery until he was forty years old; while every house was bound to possess a bow and a quantity of shafts ready for use. Very similar was the law in England, which compelled all boys at seven years to practise the use of the bow; while all adult males had to provide a bow and arrows, and

[1] Hit the mark at 240 yards.

Digitized by Google

were not permitted to shoot at a target nearer than 220 yards. Everything was done by means of enactments and statutes to make archery the prominent, and almost the absorbing, recreation of the people. Restrictions were put upon, and penalties attached to, the pursuit of all pastimes or games which in any way interfered with its practice. We find Bishop Latimer in one of his sermons pathetically lamenting the decay and urging the importance of practising the art. "The arte of shutynge hath ben in tymes past much estemed in this realme: it is a gyft of God, and He hath given us to excell all other nacions wythall. In my tyme my poore father was as diligent to teach me to shute, as to learn any other thynge; and so I think other menne dyd thyr children."

Worthy Roger Ascham wrote a celebrated dialogistic book entitled 'Toxophilus,' in which he powerfully advocated the claims of archery on public notice. "Of the first finders out of shootinge," Ascham quaintly says, "divers men diverslye do wryte. *Claudiane* the poete sayth, that nature geve example of shootinge, first, by the *Porpentine*,[1] which shoote his prickes, and will hitte anye thinge that fighte with it: wherebye men learned afterwarde did imitate the same, in findinge out both bowe and shaftes."

In the course of his panegyric on the bow, he declares that, "Youth should use it as the most honest pastyme in peace, that men might handle it as the most sure weapon in war." The odd and eloquent Fuller writes of Ascham: "He is an honest man and a good shooter. His 'Toxophilus' is a good book for

[1] Porcupine.

Digitized by Google

young men; his 'Schoolmaster' for old; and his Epistles for all men."

In early times it is somewhat singular that the bow never found general favour in Scotland. Although recommended by repeated statutes, the people appear to have clung tenaciously to the spear and the axe, their missile weapons being the cross-bow, and afterwards the culverin. The Highlanders were skilful bowmen, however; and Selkirk at one time could boast of a famous body.

> "Memory shall lean on their graves, and tell
> How Selkirk archers bold around old Stewart fell."

James I., in his humorous poem, "Christ's Kirk on the Green," mildly ridicules the unskilful practice of archery in Scotland, and during his reign did much to encourage improvement in the art. Several enactments set forth the importance of acquiring proficiency in the use of the bow. All males in the realm above the age of twelve were to "task them to be archers;" and much importance was attached to the compulsory attendance of the irregular armed force of the country at periodical "weapon-schawings," or county musters for the showing of weapons.

Pitscottie mentions a somewhat curious incident which occurred during the reign of James V. While some games were in progress, the queen, being English, favoured the English ambassador, Lord William Howard, and his party, for an archery contest. "The king hearing this of his mother, was content, and gart her pawn a hundred crowns and a tun of wine upon the English-men's hands; and he incontinent laid down as

Digitized by Google

much for the Scottish-men. The field and ground was chosen in St Andrews, and three landed men and three yeomen chosen to shoot against the English-men—to wit, David Wemyss of that ilk, David Arnott of that ilk, and Mr John Wedderburn, vicar of Dundee; the yeomen—John Thomson of Leith, Steven Taburner, with a piper called Alexander Bailie. They shot very near, and warred the English-men of the enterprise, and wan the hundred crowns and the tun of wine, which made the king very merry, and his men wan the victory."

No number of recollections of the deeds of valour and skill performed with this weapon of "auld lang syne" could, however, insure its retention. It had to make way for more terrible engines of war. Long after the introduction of firearms, however, it was used in the field of battle, but the period of its final abandonment is shrouded in mystery. After a lengthened and glorious career, the bow seems to have crept imperceptibly and gradually from amidst our warlike weapons.

None of the various arms which ousted the bow took its place as the recognised weapon of the nation. They were alike the common property of all countries; and looking at a collection of them nowadays, one cannot help being struck with their apparent uselessness. Shooting with the harquebus and culverin was a common amusement in Scotland, the Parliament of James VI. enacting that "wappenschawing be kepit throw all the realme at twa tymes in the yeir—that is to say, the XX July and the tent of October." Of late years "wapinschaws" have happily been revived in connec-

Digitized by Google

tion with rifle-shooting, but these displays were in olden times a very important institution in Scotland. We all remember the opening chapters of 'Old Mortality,' in which Sir Walter so graphically describes the troubles of Lady Margaret Bellenden in mustering her proper number of retainers; the groaning afflictions of Cuddie Headrigg, and the equestrian mishaps of his unfortunate substitute, Goose Gibbie. These meetings, however, became mainly noted as convivial outings; and it was partly on account of the furious fun attaching to them that they were sternly discountenanced by the Covenanters. James VI. presented to the town of Dumfries a miniature silver gun, to be shot for annually. This contest was for a long time a very popular one, and was made the subject of a vigorous descriptive poem, by John Mayne, entitled "The Siller Gun." In it the author recounts the chief features of this important event,—the mustering of the competitors, the contest, and the festivities being all pithily portrayed. Great applause greets a tailor who fortunately hits the mark and gains the gun:—

> "See, see the conqu'ring hero comes!
> The band struck up with a' their drums;
> Louder the big bass-fiddle bums,
> The cymbals jingle,
> And, in ten thousand thousand hums,
> Glad voices mingle!"

The records of "wapinschawing" are not devoid of disaster. In May 1624, owing to a spark being blown from one of the meetings, nearly the whole town of Dunfermline was burnt to the ground.

Approaching nearer our own times, we find that old

Digitized by Google

"Brown Bess" aimed at being the arm of the country, but she couldn't even hit that mark. She was a fickle, fickle jade, and many stories are told of her inconstancy. One of our most celebrated commanders used to order his men to reserve their fire until they were within twenty-five yards of the enemy, and then to aim at their knees, the bayonet coming into requisition afterwards. Two well-known and authentic stories are told of the effects of the fire of this peculiar arm. An officer in command of a party in Egypt stated that his men blazed away 60,000 rounds, and only four or five of the enemy were hit; and it is a patent fact that during an engagement in the Kaffir war, 80,000 rounds disabled only about twenty-five of the enemy. A distinguished soldier, while lecturing on musketry, once said: "Now after Waterloo there was a great talk of armour. George IV. had considerable taste for dress, and he had cuirasses made. But the question was, Were they any good? Try it, they said. So they hoisted a cuirass upon a pole down at Woolwich, and blazed away at 150 yards. The cuirass was invulnerable—bullet proof. It never occurred to them that not a shot hit the mark. At last one man, more lucky than the rest, hit it. The shot went in at the front and out at the back. By this lucky shot the cavalry of the British army were saved from wearing iron jackets." We may here remark that during the recent successful engagement at Charasiab, in Afghanistan, the Guides and a wing of the 92d Highlanders were engaged with the enemy for ten hours, and the ammunition expended showed only an average of 10½ rounds per man.

Digitized by Google

Until recently Britain did comparatively little in the way of inventing or improving small arms. Indeed throughout Europe it is somewhat surprising that such slow progress has been made in producing effective weapons. Aware of the advantage of giving their bolts a rotary motion, the cross-bowmen used to arrange their feathers so as to secure this effect; and towards the end of the fifteenth century the Germans had introduced rifled barrels for their muskets. It was, however, reserved for the present age, and, to a considerable extent, for this country, to bring firearms of all descriptions to any degree of perfection; and it may be said that to the volunteer service in particular, as represented by the National Rifle Association and kindred associations, is due a large share of this honour. It is an important item in the records of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association, that its armourer was directly the means of placing in the hands of the British soldier a weapon which, for accuracy and power, is unsurpassed by that of any army in the world. Mr Henry's rifle, with Mr Martini's breech action, was selected (after a severe test of weapons sent by competitors from all quarters) by an experienced and impartial committee as the best small-arm for the British infantry.

The formation of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association was the result of a suggestion thrown out among the Edinburgh gentlemen who attended the opening meetings at Wimbledon. It will be remembered by many volunteers that it was an important part of the original scheme of the National Rifle Association that its meetings should be migratory,

Digitized by Google

after the example of the Royal Agricultural Society, Scotland being included in the programme. This scheme, however, was ultimately, and perhaps advantageously, abandoned. In 1861 a considerable number of provincial rifle meetings were established throughout the country, and about the same time it was thought that a Scottish National Association might be organised. This idea was pretty strongly opposed, more particularly by those interested in the success of the National Rifle Association; while many marksmen and prominent volunteers north of the Tweed were of opinion that rifle-shooting would be more effectually promoted by district meetings which competitors in remote localities would have less difficulty in attending. After the Wimbledon meeting of 1861, the gentlemen of Edinburgh who took the lead in the matter at once commenced operations for founding the local association, in which work they were ably assisted by Mr James M. Gow of No. 7 (the Bankers) Company, E.R.V., who at the outset undertook the duties of secretary—an office which he has held ever since. Owing to the advanced period of the year, it was thought that 1861 would pass without seeing their gatherings inaugurated. Difficulties, however, disappeared before the eager efforts of a small interim committee, the members of which at once managed to secure the patronage and support of the local noblemen and gentlemen interested in the cause. His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, heartily sympathising with the movement, at once consented to become president, while the Lord Provost of the city (Francis Brown Douglas, Esq.) kindly signified his willingness to be-

Digitized by Google

come vice-president, at the same time giving substantial support by presenting a valuable prize for competition. A numerously attended meeting was held in the Freemason's Hall on the 12th September, the Lord Provost presiding, at which the following resolutions were agreed to:—

I. Moved by Sir James Gardiner Baird, Bart., and seconded by Robert Blackburn, Esq., Advocate, Secretary in Edinburgh to the National Rifle Association,—"That a Rifle Association be formed in connection with the city and county, to be called 'The City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association.'"

II. Moved by Major Macgregor, M.R.V., and seconded by Major Bell, C.E.A.V.,—"That a General Committee be appointed to take the necessary steps for establishing the Association."

III. Moved by Major J. H. A. Macdonald, E.R.V., and seconded by Ensign Connell,—"That the first prize meeting of this Association be held in Edinburgh in October."

IV. Captain Macgibbon moved,—"That the thanks of the meeting be given to Mr Gow for his services as Secretary, and that he be requested to continue in office."

These were unanimously carried, as was also a motion "that Captain Hay be appointed Treasurer."

An appeal issued to the volunteers of the city and county met with a ready and cordial support, a brief space of time attaching about eight hundred members and forty-two different companies to the Association. The chief difficulty encountered was the finding of suitable ranges; but after due consideration it was decided that, although attended with some inconvenience,

Digitized by Google

the competitions should be held simultaneously at the ranges adjacent to the city—namely, those at the Braid Hills[1] and the Hunter's Bog—additional target accommodation being provided. Notwithstanding the rapidity of its organisation, and the lateness of the season, the first meeting of the Association was successful even beyond the most ardent hopes of the promoters. The entries exceeded considerably those of the first meeting at Wimbledon in 1860. An attractive prize-list was provided, the chief events being the contests for the Edinburgh Cup, the Lord Provost's Cup, and the Ladies' Cup. The two former were retained in Edinburgh, being won respectively by Dr John Duncan, at that time a student, and sergeant of No 4 (the University) Company, E.R.V.; and Captain (now Lieutenant-Colonel) Macgibbon, No. 14 Company, E.R.V. The first winner of the Ladies' Cup (always a popular contest at the meetings) was Mr Charles Ingram of Glasgow, the well-known gunmaker. The importance of the occasion was fully recognised by the general public, immense numbers visiting the shooting-grounds during the progress of the competitions. Neither of the grounds had the orderly military appearance characteristic of the meetings of later days. Everything had a delightfully primitive look. No animated camp enlivened the slopes of the Braid Hills—there were only a few plain deal tables for the scoring sheets which the frolicsome wind would occasionally scatter far and wide, giving an exciting paper-hunt to

[1] Permission to hold the competitions at the Braid Hills was kindly granted by the late Mr John Swan, Braid Farm, and Mr Bryden Monteith, Liberton.

Digitized by Google

their keepers. To relieve the anxiety of the competitors, an officer of the E.R.V. acted as a mounted courier, galloping between the two ranges with intelligence of the progress made in the scoring. Naturally it cannot be said that the shooting was in any way remarkable, but it compared favourably with that at any other meeting in the country. The "Edinburgh Cup," shot for at 800 and 900 yards, five rounds at each distance, was won with a score of 11 out of a possible 20, the winner using the "Henry" rifle; the "Lord Provost's Cup," shot for at 200 and 500 yards, five rounds at each distance, was won with a score of 17 out of a possible 25; and the "Ladies' Cup," five rounds at 400 yards, with a score of 8 out of a possible 10. The meeting was appropriately terminated by Lord Elcho presenting the prizes, and delivering an encouraging, eloquent, and practical address on the advance of volunteering, referring more particularly to the rise and progress of rifle associations, and the important influence they exercised on the development of the service.

The only drawback to the complete success of the opening meeting was the lack of a sufficient number of targets. This gave rise to some grumbling in the newspapers, the complainers evidently overlooking the fact that a great deal of preparation had to be very hastily accomplished, and also that the number of competitors had greatly exceeded the expectations of the most sanguine. Next year this difficulty was removed, the ranges at the Blackford Hills having been granted for the meeting, and prepared after a careful survey by Mr Clouston of the Edinburgh Engineers

Digitized by Google

(a corps now extinct), Captain Macgibbon, and Adjutant Hills. Thus the targets in the Hunter's Bog were reserved entirely for the artillery carbine competitions. During the gathering of 1862, a remarkable increase was observed in the interest displayed by the volunteers and the general public in the proceedings; while the Council were happily in a position to put forth more prizes than were offered at any other meeting in the country, not excepting the National Rifle Association. The "Edinburgh Cup" was this year gained by Mr Farquharson, gamekeeper to Lord Rosebery. Mr Farquharson created no slight sensation by shooting from the back position, which, although now familiar enough, was at that time considered rather a startling innovation. The "Ladies' Cup" again went to the west, being carried off by Mr Hendrie of the 7th Ayrshire; and the "President's Cup" was won by Mr R. Leggat of No. 3 (Writers to the Signet) Company, E.R.V. All the contests were under the direct superintendence of Major J. H. A. Macdonald and Adjutant Hills; and the prizes were delivered in the Music Hall by Major-General Hay, colonel of the 91st Regiment. The gallant general, in his introductory remarks, referred to his having begun his military career as an Edinburgh volunteer, on which occasion he "rode a severe six weeks' campaign—providentially without bloodshed—in the middle of winter, as a private dragoon in the Edinburgh troop of Mid-Lothian Yeomanry Cavalry." When presenting the "Edinburgh Cup" to Mr Farquharson, he said, "It was right that for long distances there should be open competitions. Mr Farquharson had taught many of the volunteers the

Digitized by Google

advantage of a sound, stable, steady rest, which many of those who were commencing their shooting would do well to copy, because the object to be gained, at the long ranges particularly, was not great quickness of firing, but to make the bullets tell." Adjutant Hills having won a first prize, the general cordially congratulated him. Addressing the officer, he said: "I have great pleasure in presenting this prize to one who has been serving in the gallant brigade in which I myself served for thirty-three years.[1] His old regiment will be proud to know that Adjutant Hills has gained a prize here in fair competition in rifle-shooting."

Although the programme of events was fully as attractive as formerly, the meeting of 1863 cannot be said to have been an auspicious one. Not only were the entries considerably below those of the previous year, but in addition there was a surprising amount of apathy or indifference towards the proceedings displayed by the volunteers of the city and county. A number of those belonging to the city excused themselves on the ground of their having had no practice, owing to the insufficiency of the target accommodation. This was to some extent an adequate apology, as, at the time, there were only two targets provided for the entire garrison and the volunteers, rifle, and artillery, belonging to the city and a portion of the county. Another drawback was the weather, which during the whole meeting was extremely bad. In addition to the usual competitions, there were a number of very interesting events at the gathering of 1863. Chief

[1] The Brigade of Foot Guards.

Digitized by Google

among these was the inauguration of the annual contests for the Caledonian Challenge Shield, now the "blue-ribbon" for Scottish marksmen. The establishing of this celebrated trophy was due to a suggestion given by Lord Elcho, while delivering his speech at the distribution of prizes in October 1861. The idea was taken up *con amore* by the Association, and before long an appropriate and graceful design prepared by Mr Clark Stanton, A.R.S.A., was selected. Although it was some years before the shield was completed, the competitions connected with it were started as soon as the scheme was to some extent matured. Originally the contest was open to only one selected and efficient member from each company in Scotland, or belonging to the London Scottish Regiment, which subscribed to the funds. Latterly, however, the number was increased to two, and then to three; and acting on a suggestion of Mr Gow's, the secretary, a bronze St Andrew's Cross was annually presented to each subscribing company for competition — the winner and two others being entitled to enter for the shield. Thus the great decisive contest is open only to those who have proved themselves the most skilful marksmen for the year of their respective companies, and nothing has given a greater stimulus to rifle-shooting in this country than the repeated competitions which take place for these badges throughout the year. It is highly satisfactory to observe the increasing interest annually displayed in this important national match. Indeed so keen are the various company contests for places, that well-known "shots"

Digitized by Google

have frequently been unable to secure a chance of competing for the trophy. In 1863 there were about forty entrants, and in 1881 over ten times that number competed.

The Caledonian Challenge Shield is a magnificent example of Scottish art, and, as a whole, is without doubt one of the handsomest volunteer trophies in the kingdom. The shield is circular in form. In the centre is a small Scottish Shield with the Rampant Lion surrounded with a thistle wreath, and the motto "*Nemo me impune lacessit.*" Outside of this central device there is a delicate border illustrating the weapons of all ages. Four descriptive panels form the chief embellishment, each portraying a distinct military department. Above there is a detachment of artillery at work with heavy guns, below a number of riflemen are seen engaged at the targets, each side being devoted to illustrations of the long-bow men and cross-bow men of the olden time. The spaces between these are occupied by finely designed allegorical figures, representing Justice, Peace, and War—the whole being surrounded by a rich thistle border. The shield is placed in a massive and elegant frame of oak (included in the original design), elaborately carved and adorned with thistle decorations, and surmounted by the Scottish crest, with the words in scroll, "In defence: me God defend." Placed on a pedestal on each side of the shield is a figure—one representing Wallace and the other Bruce; and underneath are the words, "Caledonian Challenge Shield, 1863," with a panel for the names of the winners—the

Digitized by Google

first name placed upon it being singularly appropriate. The following is a list of the fortunate marksmen since 1863 :—

1863. Robert Bruce, 15th Company, E.R.V.
1864. Private Donaldson, 5th Berwickshire R.V.
1865. Private Macleod, 17th Company, E.R.V.
1866. Sergeant Plenderleith, 1st Peebleshire R.V.
1867. Private R. A. Smith, 15th Company, E.R.V.
1868. Lieutenant R. Menzies, 3d Highland Company, E.R.
1869. Corporal Angus Cameron, 6th Inverness-shire R.V.
1870. Sergeant Ranken, 17th Company, E.R.V.
1871. Colour-sergeant Clews, 3d Renfrewshire R.V.
1872. Private W. Bain, 3d Roxburghshire R.V.
1873. Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson, 1st Stirlingshire R.V.
1874. Private J. Todd, 1st Lanarkshire R.V.
1875. Lieutenant Angus Cameron, 6th Inverness-shire R.V.
1876. Corporal W. Charles, 15th Aberdeenshire R.V.
1877. Corporal Sutherland, 31st Lanarkshire R.V.
1878. Lieutenant M'Isaac, 1st Buteshire R.V.
1879. Private George Sutherland, 1st Mid-Lothian R.V.
1880. Sergeant Robert Paton, 3d Lanarkshire R.V.
1881. Gunner J. H. Webster, Bervie Artillery Volunteers.

It is worth while to notice a rather amusing case connected with the Shield. Before it was mounted on its present ornamental stand, it happened to be sent to a town where the authorities, not knowing how to display it effectively in their public hall, sent it to a blacksmith in order to have *holes bored through it,* so that it might be hung up. Fortunately the son of Vulcan possessed a greater share of artistic acumen than the municipal Vandals, and positively declined to do the work without proper written authority. Ultimately, however, they got him to solder a hook on the back of it, an appendage which was afterwards removed with some difficulty.

Digitized by Google

Recurring to the gathering of 1863, we have to notice the selection of four long-range "shots" to form half of the Scottish Eight, the other four being chosen at Wimbledon. In the match for the Elcho Challenge Shield, during the previous year, the Scotch were very badly beaten, scoring only 720 marks against their opponents' 890. This defeat called forth a spirited appeal to the Scottish volunteers from their countryman, Captain Horatio Ross, who instituted preliminary trial matches, and gave further encouragement to competitors by offering prizes to the highest scorers. At this meeting, also, the Edinburgh men had to contend against two rather formidable teams from Aberdeen and Newcastle. In both these matches they were successful—beating the Newcastle team by 27 marks, and that of Aberdeen by 73. A good deal of amusement was caused by the Newcastle men presenting a drinking cup to each of their victorious opponents.

The diminution in the number of entrants during the meeting of 1863 contributed greatly towards placing the Association in rather a critical financial position. The aspect of affairs was very far from encouraging, and many difficulties had to be encountered by the secretary and the executive in the endeavour to place matters on a more satisfactory footing. It was naturally anticipated that every year some portion of the original debt would be cleared off, but this year a considerable amount was added to the liabilities. At the general meeting, held in April 1864, Sir W. Gibson Craig, Bart., presiding, the affairs of the Association were fully discussed, and various schemes spoken of

Digitized by Google

as likely to effect some improvement. Mr Alexander Nicolson, advocate, moved, "That it is desirable to maintain the reputation of this Association as the Metropolitan Association of Scotland, and that the noblemen and gentlemen of the county and city be called upon to give their countenance and support, which is indispensable to the prosperity of the Association." Afterwards it was moved by Mr Ivory, advocate, "That a subscription be raised to clear the debt incurred by the Association, and that a strong effort be made to induce county gentlemen to become members, in order to give stability and permanence to the Association." The latter resolution was unanimously agreed to. Influenced under the adverse circumstances by a desire to restrict the expenditure as much as possible, the council resolved that the meeting of 1864 should be confined to the Hunter's Bog, with the exception of the long-range competitions for places in the Scottish Eight, which necessarily had to take place at Blackford. It was for some time thought that a suitable long range, as originally suggested by Lord Elcho, could be secured by firing across the valley at the Hunter's Bog, but, owing to other arrangements, this was found to be impracticable. The meeting was certainly more successful than that of the previous year, still the number of entrants did not equal that of 1862. Quite as many competitors from country districts came forward, but there was a continued disinclination on the part of the local volunteers to support or countenance the proceedings. The President's prize was gained by Sergeant-Major Baker, E.R.V.; the Edinburgh Cup by Mr J. D. Bruce; and the Ladies'

Digitized by Google

Cup by Sergeant Wood of the 1st Mid-Lothian R.V. In the "All-Comers" match the first place was secured by Captain Horatio Ross, and the second by the late Earl of Aberdeen, whose subsequent singular career added an extraordinary story to the romances of the Scottish peerage. The most interesting extra events were the competition for the selection of ten of the Scottish Twenty for the International Enfield Match, and a contest between teams belonging to Glasgow and Edinburgh. In the latter the Edinburgh men were victorious by 42 marks—the highest scorer on the occasion being Mr Gow of the 7th (Bankers) Company, E.R.V. This year also the establishing of big gun competitions in connection with the Association added to the attractions of the gathering. At the general meeting, held in April 1865, his Grace the Duke of Buccleuch presiding, it was shown that these economical arrangements had materially improved the position of the Association,—the successful efforts of the Committee appointed during the preceding year also greatly contributing towards this result. From prudential considerations, the gathering of 1865 was again held in the Hunter's Bog.

The sixth meeting, the most successful yet held, took place in June 1866 at the Blackford Hills, which site has been occupied yearly ever since. The ranges are placed in an elevated and strikingly picturesque position, in the midst of some of the most charming rural scenery to be found near Edinburgh. Historically the ground arouses somewhat grim ideas, for on the field beneath was assembled the Scottish army previous to its march to the battle of Flodden. It is in the im-

Digitized by Google

mediate neighbourhood that Sir Walter Scott makes Marmion suddenly draw rein to gaze upon the Scottish camp, and the enchanting view of the romantic town stretched before him. The neighbourhood was at all times a favourite resort of Sir Walter's, and he ever retained kindly recollections of early days spent in the locality.

> "Blackford! on whose uncultured breast,
> Among the broom, and thorn, and whin,
> A truant-boy, I sought the nest,
> Or listed, as I lay at rest,
> While rose, on breezes thin,
> The murmur of the city crowd,
> And from his steeple, jangling loud,
> Saint Giles's mingling din."

There can be little doubt that the magnificent surroundings and general suitableness of this celebrated ground have, to a great extent, helped to confer on the meetings of the Edinburgh Association the high degree of popularity which they possess. It is to be regretted that it has not been found practicable ere this to make arrangements by which the position would have been permanently secured.

Naturally the most important and prominent event at the meeting of 1866 was the great contest between the "Twenties" for the International Trophy, which had been gained by the Scotch at Wimbledon in 1865. After a spirited struggle the trophy was again carried across the Border, the men of the South being the victors by eleven marks. Another interesting team competition was that between volunteers of the north and south of the Forth, which resulted in a win for the south by thirty-three marks.

Digitized by Google

The decided success which attended the competitions of 1866 greatly improved the financial position of the Association. Hitherto, like all similar institutions, it had to encounter ups and downs, but this year a favourable change occurred, and the tide of prosperity has since flowed fully and freely. Even although the aspect of affairs in early days was sometimes almost disheartening, the council has always been successful in carrying out the objects for which the Association was originally formed. Its members can at no time be said to have lessened the inducements held out to competitors to enter the lists. They have happily always managed by energetic action, perseverance, and judicious economy, to issue a programme of events, increasing year after year in interest and attractiveness.

In 1867 the triangular match between teams of ten men from the north, south, and west of Scotland, was inaugurated. This interesting match sprung from that which took place between the north and south of the Forth at the meeting of the previous year. Afterwards, until 1876, it formed one of the most prominent features of the annual meeting. About that time, however, the unfortunate disagreement connected with the International Trophy had culminated in the Scotch withdrawing from that match; and in order to keep alive the interest in systematic team-shooting, the Scottish triangular contest was continued under the auspices of the Scottish Twenty Club. An account of its subsequent progress will be found in the succeeding chapter. The results of the matches from 1867 to 1876 were as follows:—

Digitized by Google

1867.	North, . . .	378
	South, . . .	369
	West, . . .	362—Majorities for North, 9 and 16.
1868.	North, . . .	380
	South, . . .	375
	West, . . .	390—Majorities for West, 10 and 15.
1869.	North, . . .	360
	South, . . .	407
	West, . . .	421—Majorities for West, 14 and 61.
1870.	North, . . .	371
	South, . . .	386
	West, . . .	370—Majorities for South, 15 and 16.
1871.	North, . . .	406
	South, . . .	396
	West, . .	No team—Majority for North, 10.
1872.	North, . . .	427
	South, . . .	433
	West, . . .	409—Majorities for South, 6 and 24.
1873.	North, . . .	418
	South, . . .	443
	West, . . .	427—Majorities for South, 16 and 25.
1874.	North, . . .	381
	South, . . .	414
	West, . . .	408—Majorities for South, 6 and 33.
1875.	North, . . .	437
	South, . . .	402
	West, . . .	403—Majorities for North, 7 and 35.
1876.	North, . . .	393
	South, . . .	422
	West, . . .	415—Majorities for South, 7 and 29.

In 1868 the International Trophy was again competed for at Edinburgh by the "Twenties" of England, Ireland, and Scotland—the Irish twenty making their

Digitized by Google

first appearance on Scottish ground. It has been almost invariably the case that when shot for in Scotland, the English have succeeded in bearing away the trophy; and this year was no exception to the rule, the southern men winning by 11 marks above the Scotch and 88 above the Irish. Curiously enough, in 1866 the winners carried off this honour from the Blackford ranges by exactly the same number of marks above Scotland, Ireland not being represented.

At the gathering of 1868, a conspicuous novelty was the rapid-firing competition for breech-loaders, in which Private D. Fraser of the Q.E.R.V.B was successful. In two minutes Mr Fraser scored 87 marks with 23 shots.

In 1869 the Public Schools' Challenge Competition was added to the programme of the Association. As early as the second meeting of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon (1861), a Challenge Shield was presented by Lord Ashburton for competition among pupils of public schools. The contest for the Ashburton Challenge Shield has always been carried on with much enthusiasm. Not only is the event a source of pleasurable excitement to the pupils, but it is watched with jealous attention by all those both at home and abroad having any interest in the welfare and success of the respective schools. There can be no doubt that the introduction of this spirit of friendly rivalry in shooting, in connection with both schools and universities, will exercise an important influence on the future of our volunteer service. Boys should now, as early as possible, be taught to look upon shooting much in the same way as they look upon cricket, boating,

Digitized by Google

or football. And there is no reason to consider that, if proper instruction be given, there is greater danger attaching to the pursuit of practice in rifle-shooting than to any of these amusements. Why should not elementary lessons in musketry be given in all schools to boys who have attained a certain age, say twelve or thirteen? Much less useful matter is nowadays forced into their unwilling minds, and here we have a subject which by its attractiveness at once engrosses the attention of youth, and at the same time conveys important scientific lessons. It is unnecessary to place loaded rifles injudiciously into the hands of boys. But it must be remembered that it is not altogether the target practice that makes an efficient marksman. That which mainly contributes to his success is the perfectness of the preliminary musketry instruction which has been given him. Such lessons are eminently interesting to boys, as well as useful for them, and, if properly inculcated, would tend greatly to make them look forward to a period of volunteer service with a higher object than the mere anticipation of wearing a military uniform. The Schools' Competition connected with the Edinburgh Association was hastily organised immediately before the meeting of 1869. When the idea was brought under the notice of the principals of the leading educational establishments in Edinburgh and its vicinity, it at once received their most cordial support. A sum was subscribed in a brief space of time for the purchase of the elegant silver trophy which is now competed for every year, the principal of the winning school being the holder for the year. By paying a sum

Digitized by Google

towards the special fund, any school in the district can send representatives to compete; while former pupils, who have become well-known volunteers, are always willing and ready to act as "coaches" for the aspiring youths of their respective schools. For the opening competition, eight schools entered the lists—namely: the Academy, Circus Place School, Craigmount, Royal High School, Edinburgh Institution, Loretto, and Merchiston. The trophy has been won by teams from the following institutions:—

1869. Royal High School.
1870. Merchiston Castle.
1871. Royal High School.
1872. do.
1873. Edinburgh Academy.
1874. Edinburgh Institution.
1875. Royal High School.
1876. Edinburgh Institution.
1877. Royal High School.
1878. do.
1879. George Watson's College School.
1880. Royal High School.
1881. Edinburgh Academy.

During the progress of the Schools' Match in 1881, so keen was the interest manifested in the proceedings, more particularly among former pupils, that a suggestion was thrown out to the effect that a veterans' contest would be attended with no little success. Considering the largeness of the body from which representatives could be chosen, such a match would unquestionably have very decided advantages, and would form an exceedingly attractive item in the programme of the Association.

Digitized by Google

Since 1869 the meetings have continued to attract an increasing number of competitors, and to rise steadily in public favour. The varied inducements offered have been sufficient to bring together numbers of the most skilful shooting men from all quarters, representatives of volunteer corps even from such distant climes as India and China having appeared in the field; while many of the more youthful and rising marksmen can date their successes from the encouragement they received from maiden honours gained at Blackford. The long experience of the office-bearers has enabled them to conduct the intricate arrangements connected with the meetings systematically and efficiently. No matter how great the number of competitors, there has been a marked absence of anything indicative of confusion. Chief among the features which tend to illustrate the perfection of the arrangements, it is highly satisfactory to observe that no accident has occurred on the shooting-ground of the Association since it was formed. Another matter of great moment is the comparative freedom the meeting has enjoyed from the corrupt practices which occasionally prevail at similar gatherings in other quarters. The proceedings have frequently been highly eulogised by the officers commanding the forces in Scotland, and many notable gentlemen interested in the scientific development and improvement of rifle-shooting.

The International Trophy was again contested for at the Blackford Hill ranges in 1872 by the three "Twenties." It was won by the English with a majority of 3 marks above the Scotch, the Irish being

Digitized by Google

78 below the winning score. About this time, following the example of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon, the council for a brief period abolished "sighting shots;" but the action being very strongly opposed by shooting men, and being somewhat injurious to the finances of the Association, the custom was afterwards reintroduced, to the satisfaction of all parties concerned.

Another innovation of the National Rifle Association raised a good deal of discussion and adverse criticism on the part of experienced shooting men. This was the introduction of targets of paper or canvas instead of iron, and the reduction of the sizes of these targets to circles instead of squares,—the complication in the method of scoring and marking being likewise increased. The council of the Edinburgh Association, representing a large body of Scottish volunteers, protested against these alterations as being prejudicial to the increase of interest in rifle-shooting; and this objection was strongly supported by a great number of the best marksmen in the country. The condemnation of the new system on the part of the council was chiefly due to its unsatisfactory experience of such targets when used for a whole week during one of the meetings. Such an innovation could not fail to cause a serious amount of confusion. It is almost imperative that in any matter affecting the sizes of targets, and the marking and scoring, provincial associations should follow as far as possible the example of the National Association, so that by the assimilation of systems throughout the country, competitors going to Wimbledon may not have to contend

Digitized by Google

against difficulties naturally arising from any novelty in the arrangements. After mature deliberation, the Edinburgh Council resolved to adhere to the use of iron targets. Keeping in view, however, the superior precision of the Snider rifle, with its improved ammunition, the bull's-eyes and centres were made circular, and the new system of scoring adopted.

The interest in the proceedings at the meeting of 1875 was considerably enhanced by the competition between the Rifle Brigades of Liverpool and Edinburgh, and the International Match. In both of these important events, the Scotchmen were victorious. In the International Match, held next year at Blackford, victory was again on the side of the Scotch; and, as is well known, this interesting contest afterwards remained practically in abeyance for some years. In 1876, the English visitors at Blackford introduced a match which attracted a good deal of attention between teams from the North and South of England. The Southerners were the victors, scoring 692 against 666 for the North men.

The attractiveness of the Association's programme was heightened in 1878 by the addition of a new and handsome trophy, to be competed for by teams from Masonic lodges in Scotland. No such competition is attached to any other association in the country. The idea is decidedly original; and considering the friendly feeling which has all along existed between the volunteers and Freemasons, the contest is a very interesting and appropriate one. Not only are there great numbers of Freemasons actively attached to the service, but throughout the country several very popular lodges

Digitized by Google

have been successfully established directly in connection with, and under the auspices of, the volunteers. Among these the well-known "Rifle" Lodge of Edinburgh deservedly holds a high position. In March 1876 a friendly match took place between the "Rifle" and "Roman Eagle" Lodges of Edinburgh, these being the recognised shooting lodges of the city. About this time the "Roman Eagle" comprised a number of the 79th Highlanders stationed at the Castle, while the "Rifle" was formed of volunteers. The match resulted in a victory for the latter, and shortly afterwards a number of the members of St Stephen's Lodge, belonging to the cavalry regiment stationed at Piershill, challenged the volunteer team. Success for a second time attending the "Rifle" Lodge in contesting with army teams, the suggestion was thrown out that it might be beneficial to organise a system for the formation and continuance of Masonic matches. The "Caledonian" Lodge, Edinburgh, entered vigorously into the matter, and a scheme was formed which resulted in the establishing of the "Inter-Masonic Trophy." An active share in the work of giving the proposal a substantial form was undertaken by Brother Robert L. Bryce (Captain of No. 18 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.), assisted by Brother J. H. Forrester (of No. 2, 1st Citizen's Company, Q.E.R.V.B.), and other energetic members of the craft. Little difficulty was experienced in raising a hundred guineas for the purchase of a suitable trophy; and the idea having received the support and patronage of the Grand Master, Sir Michael Shaw Stewart, and the chief office-bearers, an elegant design, prepared by

Digitized by Google

Messrs Marshall & Son, was selected. The trophy is made entirely of Scotch silver. "The design is very chaste and beautiful, the leading idea being a representation of the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel.' It stands about thirty inches high, the base being of polished ebony, on which it is proposed to place a silver plate, bearing the name of the successful lodge, and the date of the competition. Eight lions are grouped around the base, each supporting a shield on which are appropriate Masonic emblems. Rising in the centre is a massive pillar, modelled after the 'Prentice Pillar in Roslin Chapel, supporting the principal figure in the design, a figure of St Andrew. Surrounding this pillar, and supporting a light canopy, are four other lesser pillars in the four orders of architecture—the Doric, the Ionic, the Corinthian, and the Grecian—and at the corners are four statuettes of the principal characters in Scott's poem—the Knight, the Monk, the Maid, and the Minstrel."

This contest at once took its place as one of the leading attractions in the Association's programme; and as it excites a keen interest among the brethren of the craft, there can be little doubt that its popularity will increase year after year. Many persons connected with Masonic lodges, who, by retirement from the volunteer service or other circumstances, are to some extent debarred from displaying their proficiency in shooting, will be induced to come forward and show that the spirit of emulation in the skilful use of the rifle is by no means confined to the recognised defensive forces of the country. Teams from the following lodges have been the successful competitors:—

Digitized by Google

1878. Lodge ("St Anthony," Inverurie) No. 154.
1879. Lodge ("Union and Crown," Barrhead) No. 307.
1880. Lodge ("Caledonian," Edinburgh) No. 392.
1881. Lodge ("Caledonian," Edinburgh) No. 392.

In 1879 the annual match between Edinburgh and Liverpool took place, in which the former was victorious by a majority of 59 marks.

At the twentieth meeting, held in June 1880, the Association satisfactorily displayed its vitality, and showed that its popularity was of no ephemeral nature. Owing to the successful revival of the International Match, and the decision that it should be renewed at the Edinburgh meeting, a programme was issued replete with attractions for the great number of competitors expected to appear on the ground. The chief event of the week took place under the most auspicious circumstances, some magnificent shooting being made. Victory went with the English, the scores being—England, 1733; Scotland, 1700; and Ireland, 1591. It was found to be impracticable to hold the Scottish triangular match, owing to the extensive programme and the greater importance of the International. Some novelties, however, were added to the inducements held out by the council. Chief among these was the establishing of two new challenge matches—namely, the "Henry Challenge Vase," and the Inter-University Competition. Since its formation, Mr Henry had generously encouraged the Association, not only by devoting a portion of his time to the work connected with it, but also by presenting yearly one of his most valuable guns to be competed for. This year, however, instead of continuing his support in that way, Mr Henry

Digitized by Google

handed over to the Association a chaste and elegant silver challenge vase, the competition to be open to all efficient volunteers. It is intended that the vase remains for the year in the possession of the captain of the winner's company, the winner himself receiving a sum of money from the funds of the Association. The honour of being the first to carry off the new trophy was secured by Corporal Taylor of the 1st Stirlingshire R.V., Falkirk, who shortly afterwards, nominated by Mrs Henry, achieved another important victory by winning the Association Cup at Wimbledon.

The too-long delayed Inter-University match was set afloat chiefly by *alumni* of the Universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. Although the first contest was participated in only by representatives of these universities, it is anticipated that teams will in future be forthcoming from Aberdeen and St Andrews, and we have every reason to hope that a good understanding will arise as to the importance and interest attaching to the annual rifle-match. Certainly, with the smaller universities, there may be some difficulty in getting shooting-teams together, but there can be little doubt that an earnest effort will soon bring forward ten men from each of them, ready and willing to enter the rifle lists, and contend for fresh honours for their *alma mater*. Acting on a suggestion advanced by Lieutenant Matheson of No. 4 (University) Company, Q.E.R.V.B., strenuous efforts are being made in the direction of securing an appropriate trophy; and we have no doubt as years go by it will be the means of inciting *alumni* past and of the time to come forward, and endeavour to gain a new triumph for their

Digitized by Google

respective universities. The opening competition attracted a good deal of attention and interest, the two teams being rather powerful. That of Edinburgh was under the command of Dr John Duncan as captain, while Captain Lindsay attended to the interests of the Glasgow men. The result at the close of the match was—

Edinburgh University, ...	745
Glasgow do., ...	699
Majority for Edinburgh, . .	46

In 1881 there was a little difficulty as regards the choice of the place at which this match should be held. Although Edinburgh, having won in the first year, undoubtedly had strong claims to the final decision of the matter, it was agreed that the four Universities should draw lots, the winners to have the choice. In this the St Andrews men were fortunate, and were induced to signify their preference for the West of Scotland Meeting at Cowglen. Consequently the second match came off there in June last, the competing teams representing the Universities of Glasgow, Edinburgh, and Aberdeen. Curiously enough, those who had chosen the battle-ground were not present at the battle itself; but there can be little doubt that in future St Andrews will be in a position to put forward a team of considerable strength. The result at Cowglen in June 1881 was—

Glasgow University (Captain Lindsay, captain), .	745
Edinburgh ,, (Major Menzies, captain), . .	680
Aberdeen ,, (Captain Cruden, captain), . .	596

Majorities for Glasgow, 65 and 149 points.

Digitized by Google

The very successful twenty-first gathering, held in June 1881 at the Blackford Hills, showed that good luck had not in any way deserted the Association. The number of competitors surpassed that of any previous year. Opening with the now celebrated contest between the brigades of Liverpool and Edinburgh, the whole week's proceedings passed off as though the fact of the Association's having attained its majority insured the fortunate carrying out of all the events in its programme. Keeping in view the extensive correspondence which had recently been published bearing upon the supposed error of allowing marksmen to shoot only at fixed targets, the Executive was first in the field, taking steps to enable volunteers to practise at moving objects. Accordingly Mr Walter Blaikie of the Indian Public Works' Department was encouraged to fit up a figure representing a British soldier, which was made, by means of wires, to move at a smart walking-pace between two posts. The results attained in firing at this dummy, from a standing position at 200 yards, were at first not particularly satisfactory, but a marked improvement was observable in the course of the week. To bring out accuracy and rapidity in aiming, Major Hills also invented a target (fired at from the standing position at 200 yards) which was contrived so that a bull's-eye about the size of a man's head was displayed for the space of four seconds, and then disappeared. The practice at this "Peeping Tom" occasioned no little amusement throughout the week—eager competitors making some very wild shooting, while before those who resolved to be cautious had made up their minds to draw the trigger, the mark had disappeared.

Digitized by Google

Following the example of the Freemasons, the members of the Ancient Order of Foresters this year began a competition which it is intended to continue annually. Five Courts entered, the result being—

Court, "Heart of Mid-Lothian," Edinburgh, . .	334
Court, "Levern," Barrhead, ...	321
Court, "Dunedin," Edinburgh, ...	319
Court, "St Michael," Linlithgow, . . .	287
Court, "Pride of Ettrick," Selkirk, . . .	276

Drawing our notice towards a conclusion, perhaps nothing will more aptly illustrate the success of the Association than a glance at the value of the prizes competed for and distributed. At the first meeting in 1861, prizes to the value of nearly £400 were represented in the programme; while in 1880 the amount was increased to £2848,—or with the International Trophy (value £1080), £3898 in all. A calculation of the value of the prizes awarded during the twenty years gives the handsome sum of about £25,000. This does not include the value of the Caledonian Challenge Shield, and other challenge trophies connected with the Association.

No one can doubt that the remarkable success of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association is to a great extent due to the amicable spirit which has from the outset prevailed among its office-bearers and members. In the council there have been but few changes,—a circumstance which shows that its members have worked well together, animated by a common desire for the welfare of the Association. His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch has from the time of its formation occupied the position of

Digitized by Google

president, and has been supported by a number of the leading noblemen and gentlemen of the city and county as vice-presidents. There are perhaps few similar associations that can point to a like number of office-bearers discharging for such a lengthened period as twenty-one years the onerous duties connected with their self-imposed work. To the various lords provost of the time, to Lieutenant-Colonel Sir J. Gardiner Baird, Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. B. F. Primrose, and other members of the council past and present, a sincere debt of gratitude is due for genuine service and support given to the cause of rifle-shooting in Edinburgh, and indeed throughout the country generally. Naturally the position which demands the greatest amount of labour and responsibility is that of the secretary, and in this the Association was peculiarly fortunate at the very commencement in securing the services of Captain Gow. It would, indeed, be difficult to over-estimate the value of Captain Gow's manifold services to the Association. Year after year he has conducted the frequently difficult and delicate duties of his office with tact, ability, and zeal, winning the respect and esteem of all who have come into contact with him in his official capacity. Captain Gow, it may be said, is well known, not only as the secretary of this Association, but also as an enthusiastic volunteer from the origin of the service, a skilful marksman, and one of the leading prize-winners of Wimbledon. Another gentleman who has taken a prominent position in connection with the annual gatherings is Major and Adjutant Hills, who has for years acted

Digitized by Google

as superintendent of the ranges. During the time Major Hills has worked in this capacity, he has introduced many improvements for facilitating the effective carrying out of the programme ; while everything he undertakes is done with the hearty spirit and good-nature which characterises him as one of the most popular volunteer officers in the north. Very few persons casually visiting the shooting-ground during the progress of competition, are in a position to form an adequate idea of the amount of labour required to make matters flow on smoothly without delay or confusion. In this respect the secretary and Major Hills, assisted by an energetic staff, have accomplished everything that could be desired ; and it ought to be a duty on the part of competitors to lessen as much as possible the work incurred by these gentlemen. Instances, however, are not wanting to show that this is frequently neglected. An omission which cannot fail to increase the work greatly, is the non-appearance of prize-winners at the distribution of prizes. Not only does this give additional trouble, but it is contrary to the friendly spirit of competitive rifle-shooting. In times past the chief event in connection with these contests was the receiving before the people the just reward of superior skill, and it would be a pity if the feeling among riflemen should degenerate into the mere satisfaction that their names appear in the columns of the press, while their prizes are forwarded to them by post or otherwise. One would think that the warm applause and congratulations openly displayed by those who take an interest in the cause would command more esteem than this.

Digitized by Google

At any rate, the discourtesy the non-appearance manifests towards the ladies and gentlemen who assemble to take a part in the proceedings ought to be avoided. The prize distribution is a natural, popular, and entertaining termination to the proceedings, and as such it ought to command the support of the competitors and their friends.

While the volunteers and the public are indebted to the Association for the work it has accomplished, the Association is equally indebted to a large number of the general public for the material support they have given in the form of subscriptions and prizes, without which its existence might have been of short duration. The "Extra" Prizes especially have from the beginning formed a leading feature of the meeting of the Association. As a rule, each prize has never been of lower value than £1, and from that up to £60, as in the case of some of Mr Bough's drawings: and altogether, as to the number and value of these prizes, no Association in the country, not even excepting the National at Wimbledon, has ever been able to compete with it in this respect. Not only have many individual citizens given liberal encouragement, but also the various professions, trades, and public bodies have in the most generous manner given their approval and substantial support. Where so many deserve grateful thanks, it may perhaps be out of place to cite particular cases; but we think that a special meed of praise is due to the members of the Royal Scottish Academy and the artists generally who have placed so many valuable evidences of their talent at the disposal of the Association. Altogether a very great number of pic-

Digitized by Google

tures have been presented by some of the most distinguished Scottish artists of the day; and it is but right to say that they have been thoroughly appreciated by the volunteers, not a few of whom have become collectors through some victory which placed a gem at their disposal. These pictures in many cases are of considerable and increasing value. Many of the artists who have thus encouraged rifle-shooting are still happily among us, while some of them have passed from our midst, leaving grateful thoughts to be ever associated with the memories of their generous actions. The hearty support given by the late Mr Sam Bough, R.S.A., Mr G. Paul Chalmers, R.S.A., Mr Kenneth Macleay, R.S.A., and Mr James Cassie, R.S.A., cannot easily be forgotten.

It seems somewhat natural that artists should have a sympathy with the pastime of rifle-shooting, for all admirers of the picturesque must acknowledge that there is a real charm in the prospect of a "wapinschaw" of modern days, even when held amid the most uninteresting scenic surroundings. A lonely glen, a stretch of meadow or common, or a desolate waste by the sea-shore, is suddenly enlivened by the bustle and gaiety of a military camp in high holiday confusion. Take up a position at a little distance, and the scene is strikingly attractive. Moving among the white tents and marquees here and there dotting the ground, we see volunteers in brilliant and sombre uniforms mingling with their friendly visitors, decked in variegated costumes. Bright flags flutter in the breeze, which carries towards us the clear sharp "ping" of rifles, the warning notes of the bugle, the

Digitized by Google

enlivening airs of the military band, and the busy hum of cheerful, laughing conversation. Such scenes are now happily of frequent occurrence during the summer months, and are looked forward to with lively anticipation in many places throughout the whole country.



Digitized by Google

OFFICE-BEARERS OF THE CITY OF EDINBURGH AND MID-LOTHIAN RIFLE ASSOCIATION, 1881.

PRESIDENT.

His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

The Most Noble the Marquis of Lothian.
The Right Hon. the Earl of Rosslyn.
The Hon. Lord Elcho, M.P.
The Right Hon. the Lord Provost of Edinburgh.
Sir James Gardiner Baird, Bart.
Lieutenant-Colonel Trotter of Morton Hall.
Sir William Baillie, Bart.
The Hon. Lord Lovat.
Lieutenant-Colonel Learmonth of Dean.
R. A. Macfie, Esq.
John Miller, Esq.
Sir James Falshaw, Bart.

TRUSTEES.

David Anderson, Esq. of Moredun.
J. T. Gibson Craig, Esq.

COUNCIL.

Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, C.B., Q.E.R.V.B.
Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, Q.E.R.V.B.
Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. Bouverie F. Primrose, C.B., Q.E.R.V.B.
Lieutenant-Colonel Macgibbon, Q.E.R.V.B.
Major R. Menzies, Q.E.R.V.B.
Captain Murdoch, Q.E.R.V.B.

Digitized by Google

Major and Adjutant Hills, Q.E.R.V.B.
Quartermaster Henry, Q.E.R.V.B.
Captain James Smith, 1st M.R.V.
Captain J. M. Scott, 1st M.R.V.
Captain A. W. Belfrage, Q.E.R.V.B.
Captain R. Taylor, Q.E.R.V.B.

SUPERINTENDENT OF COMPETITIONS.

Major Hills, Adjutant, Q.E.R.V.B.

SECRETARY.

Captain James M. Gow, Q.E.R.V.B.

AUDITOR.

R. Cameron Cowan, Esq., C.A.

ARMOURER.

Quartermaster Alex. Henry, Q.E.R.V.B.

ENGINEER.

Captain A. W. Belfrage, C.E., Q.E.R.V.B.

MEDALLISTS.

Messrs Alexander Kirkwood & Son, Edinburgh.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

THE SCOTTISH "TWENTY" CLUB.

THE International Match, with which the Scottish "Twenty" Club is particularly associated, dates from the year 1864. Originally the purpose aimed at in establishing this interesting and important contest, was the encouragement of proficiency with the weapon (at that time the Enfield) actually in use in the volunteer service. There was, at the period, a marked absence of team competitions with the recognised arm of the force at the Wimbledon gatherings; and this circumstance attracting the notice of some of the leading "Enfield" shots, they began to devise plans for improving the practice with that weapon. The subject at once recommended itself to the best consideration of all those who were desirous that our volunteers should be as expert as possible in the use of the arm on which they would mainly have to rely in the event of any emergency. Among the first to take action in the matter was a well-known rifleman, who published his views under the *nom de plume*, "White Horse of Kent."[1]

[1] 'History of National Rifle Association.' By J. R. Macdonell.

Digitized by Google

At the beginning of April 1864, the 'Volunteer Service Gazette' was in a position to announce that preliminary arrangements were being made for a volunteer Enfield competition between representative teams from England and Scotland. This intimation was received with much pleasure by all shooting members of the force, more particularly as it was naturally anticipated that such a competition, conducted on a footing of strict equality, would tend to foster a spirit of friendliness among the volunteers, and, at the same time, stimulate them to display their best powers as marksmen for the honour of their respective countries. Twenty was the number of men determined upon to constitute each team, and it may readily be imagined how difficult and delicate a matter it was to select this number of efficient representatives from among the volunteers without incurring rebuke or censure. The burden of the preliminary work was in England undertaken by Captain H. Williams, of the 19th Middlesex R.V., an enthusiastic and successful Enfield shot; and in Scotland by Lieutenant A. G. Mackenzie, of the 3d Rossshire R.V., afterwards a member of the London Scottish. These gentlemen were early appointed as the captains of the respective national "Twenties," and, as such, were invested with every power that would enable them to carry out satisfactorily all measures calculated to ensure the success of the match. It is but just to say that the manner in which their arduous work was accomplished was beyond all praise. In both countries the members of the team were chosen by means of open competitions throughout the country,

Digitized by Google

and much difficulty was encountered in making the selection. A meeting in connection with the matter was held in the Freemasons' Hall, Edinburgh, on the 19th May 1864. This meeting was presided over by Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. A. Macdonald, of the E.R.V., and resulted in a committee being formed to assist Lieutenant Mackenzie in choosing representatives, a portion of whom were nominated after a competition at the June gathering of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association, and the remainder at Wimbledon. In addition to competition, the following qualifications were required from marksmen who aspired to a place in the "Twenty:"—

"1. That the competitor be an efficient volunteer—to be certified by his commanding officer.

"2. That he had gained three prizes, in open competitions, with the long Enfield rifle — to be certified by reference to the National Rifle Association Report.

"3. That he had that year twice, in fifteen consecutive shots, at 200, 500, and 600 yards, five rounds at each, made 40 marks,[1] Wimbledon scoring, to be fired in the presence of, and the scores to be certified by, the musketry instructor or commanding officer of his corps.

"4. That he be able to attend at Wimbledon on the day the match comes off."

The match, which of course aroused a great deal of interest, took place at Wimbledon in July, the result being a victory for the English by 53 marks.

The opening contest was purely for love of country, an illuminated certificate being the only reward of success. At the same time, however, arrangements were being proceeded with for procuring a suitable work

[1] Highest possible score, 60 marks.

Digitized by Google

of art to be attached to the match. So soon as there was a certainty of the competition being established, Captain Williams, in conjunction with Lieutenant Mackenzie, deeming it advisable to have a trophy worthy of the contest, brought the subject prominently before the volunteers, and the general body of the public through the columns of the 'Volunteer Service Gazette' and otherwise. The outcome of this was that a committee was formed for the purpose, Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. C. H. Lindsay of the St George's Rifles being the chairman. This committee was successful in raising a large sum of money by means of subscriptions from all parts of the country. In response to a published invitation, no fewer than twenty-two art designs of trophies were received. The majority of the designs were remarkably elegant and appropriate, and the committee of taste (including Sir Charles Locke Eastlake, P.R.A.; Mr Daniel Maclise, R.A.; Mr Redgrave R.A.; Mr Foley R.A.; and Mr Layard, M.P.), finally selected that supplied by Messrs Elkington & Co., prepared by their artist, Mr Auguste Wilms. This choice placed the beautiful example of allegorical art and tasteful workmanship represented by the International Trophy, at the disposal of the volunteers. Certainly for artistic conception and elaborateness of detail, the trophy is unexcelled by anything of the kind in the country. We quote the following description from the 'Illustrated London News:' "In the centre of an oblong plateau stands a pedestal surrounded by figures, from the midst of which rises a column surmounted by another figure. At each end of the plateau is an allegorical group—one

Digitized by Google

illustrative of peace, the other of war. Peace is typified by a representation of Minerva bearing the traditional olive-branch, and standing in a car adorned with fruit and flowers. The car is drawn by oxen harnessed with garlands, indicating the easy yoke of government in times of peace, and led by a youth who bears a sheaf as a sign of plenty. At the other end of the plateau, Mars, the god of war, rides in a car embellished with arms and laurels, drawn by horses, led by Valour in the form of a youth. The war-god's shield displays the badge of the National Rifle Association, and his attitude, full of majestic power, shows that he is calmly awaiting the signal of attack. Somewhat similar is the expression conveyed by the figures of two volunteers, one in the English, the other in the Scotch uniform, who stand at each side of the pedestal against the column. They 'stand at ease,' yet are ready for action. The sentiment is made still plainer by the mottoes on the plinths, one under each of these figures: '*Si vis pacem para bellum*,' and 'Defence not Defiance.' Spaces are left on the pedestal for appropriate inscriptions, which will be added from time to time; and in front of these spaces are seated figures whose accessories indicate the essentials of a good rifleman—correct judgment of distance and precision of aim. Four allegorical groups occupy other portions of the pedestal. Of these one side shows the blessings of peace, represented by two happy matrons, with their children, surrounded by the attributes of Commerce, Navigation, Science, and Art The evils of war are suggested by the figures of a woman who is endeavouring to restrain her boy from following the

Digitized by Google

god of war to the field, and a mother consoling her son who has met with reverses, indicated by his broken sword and desponding attitude. The central column takes the form of a bundle of fasces, bound with wreaths of laurel, and surrounded by flags emblematic of the various nations who are united with the British Crown. On the top of the column stands the genius of Patriotism guarding the garlanded Shields of England and Scotland."

The first match was confined to the volunteers of England and Scotland; but in 1865 an Irish twenty were admitted to compete, and with the exception of one year—1866, when a team could not be made up to visit Scotland—they have continued to take a part in the contest ever since. Hitherto the Irish have never been successful in carrying off the trophy, but all along they have entered the match with indomitable pluck and perseverance. In the more open Elcho Shield Competition they have frequently been the victors, but they do not appear to be in a position to bring forward a volunteer team equal in shooting powers to those of England and Scotland. Considering the disadvantages under which the Irish labour in this respect, the number of volunteers of that nationality being so limited, it is not surprising that they should be, to a great extent, overweighted; yet, so far, the character of their shooting has been such as ought to encourage them to steadily continue their laudable exertions.

In addition to the trophy, there was attached to the competition in 1867 the magnificent silver challenge cup presented by the Gunmakers' Association, which was held for the year by the highest aggregate scorer in

Digitized by Google

the match. By the same Association the sum of £10 was also given to the top scorer in the winning twenty. Both these rewards have, we believe, been now disassociated from the match.

Of the nine contests that occurred from 1864 to 1872, six were won by England and three by Scotland. The 1872 match resulting in a victory for England by the somewhat close majority of three points, some of our more prominent shots began to consider what steps might be taken with a view to improving the prospects of Scotland in future years. The ultimate result of a good deal of consultation and discussion was the formation of the Scottish Twenty Club. By the aid of a special organisation, it was anticipated that the position of the Twenty would be materially strengthened, and that an increased interest would be manifested in the match throughout Scotland, by means of competitions taking place during the spring months in all suitable or available districts. Although there had been little cause for dissatisfaction hitherto with the choice of representatives, it was considered that some better plan might be adopted than that of selecting the men only on the eve of the contest. Consequently it was decided that shooting for places in the Twenty should now be conducted regularly throughout the country during the shooting season prior to the match, everything being under the personal superintendence of thoroughly capable officers or others appointed by the Club office-bearers — the headquarters being Edinburgh. More particularly the objects of the Club were announced to be: "(1) Providing first-class telescopic and other plant to pro-

Digitized by Google

mote the training of shots throughout the country, and the success of the Scottish Twenty in the International Match. (2) Promoting simultaneous local training-matches in the various districts of Scotland during the spring months, preparatory to the International Match itself. (3) Securing the superintendence over the shooting at the local training-matches of experienced shots. (4) Insuring a more perfect system of registers and diagrams of shooting at all such training-matches for transmission to the captain of the Scottish Twenty."

Ever since the establishing of the Club, these purposes have been scrupulously carried out, the result realising the most sanguine expectations of all who took any interest in the matter. In connection with the Club itself there is no restriction as to membership — all Scotchmen being eligible as members who take sufficient interest in the success of their countrymen to pay a small annual subscription to the funds. When we consider the importance of the subject, and the proved success of the undertaking, we feel that the objects of the Club cannot be too widely known. The membership at present stands at about 400, but we are certain that this might with advantage be doubled or trebled.

The practical part of the operations has been accomplished in a manner that reflects the highest credit upon the office-bearers, and the distinguished marksmen who have undertaken the work of instructors or superintendents in various parts of the country. All aspirants to a place in the Twenty have now to prove themselves, by means of careful and frequent trials, to

Digitized by Google

be in every respect reliable before they are finally permitted to come forward as the champions of their country. In no way is there any favouritism displayed—the best men either from the north, south, east, or west, being certain of selection after having established proofs of their superior skill. In connection with the choice, it is not a little curious to note the changes that occur in the team. Some men having appeared once or twice, are lost sight of; while not a few names have become quite familiar as our representatives, by retaining their places for many years. This circumstance is not unworthy of attention as an illustration of the length of time a man may retain his dexterity as a marksman by continued practice and care. Thus, from the list we append to this notice, it will be observed that four shots have appeared in the twenty as follows—M'Intyre ten times, M'Vittie and Clews nine times, and Plenderleith eight times. In the case of Mr M'Intyre, it will be seen that this speaks of special excellence in shooting for about sixteen years. By some members of the English team, such as Mr Cortis of the 1st Surrey, and Major Burt of 1st Warwick R.V., this number of appearances is perhaps exceeded, but it is to be borne in mind that for three years the Scotch took no part in the contest.

Although not immediately apparent, the advantageous influence of the Scottish Twenty Club could hardly fail to be openly demonstrated in due course. Certainly in 1873 success rested with the other side of the Border; but in the three succeeding contests Scotland scored decided victories, thus satisfactorily establishing the merits of the Club.

Digitized by Google

We approach with some hesitation the subject of the disagreement which resulted in the retirement of the Scottish Twenty from the International Match for three years. Now that everything has been satisfactorily rearranged, it perhaps might be as well to relegate the dispute to the forgotten past, were it not that it exercised an important influence upon the Scottish Twenty Club; and further, that some collective unbiassed record of the occurrence may possibly be useful in the future. The subject cannot be better introduced than by recapitulating the rules drawn up and approved in 1864, by Captain Williams and Lieutenant Mackenzie. These were as follows:—

"1. That an Annual Match be established between the efficient volunteers of England and Scotland.

"2. That the competitors shall be twenty in number on each side, and that the test of nationality shall be paternal descent.

"3. That the first match shall take place at the meeting of the National Rifle Association in 1864, and thereafter annually at the same place when the English side are the victors, but when the Scottish side are victors, then in Scotland.

"4. That as soon as possible after the annual match in each year the twenty competitors on each side shall hold meetings, and each side shall choose a captain, who shall be responsible for arranging the details of the next annual match, conducting the business and correspondence connected with it, and selecting the competitors. The captain of each side so elected shall remain in office till the close of the next annual match, and shall then resign. He may, however, offer himself for re-election. The captain of each side, on his appointment, or within a week thereafter, shall nominate a substitute, who shall replace him in case of his death or illness during the year of office.

Digitized by Google

"5. That each side shall appoint an umpire, and that the umpires shall, if they think fit, appoint a referee; and that the decision of the umpires, or of the referee, in case of a difference of opinion, shall be final.

"6. That (with the exception hereafter mentioned) the regulations as to ranges, targets, arms, ammunition, scoring, and position, shall be the same as those laid down by the National Rifle Association in each year for the first stage of the Queen's Prize.

"7. That the number of the shots at each range shall be seven; two sighting shots being allowed at the match targets before commencing, at each distance.

"8. That the ammunition shall be the same as that provided by the National Rifle Association for the use of competitors in the first stage of her Majesty's Prize; but the captains of each side shall meet and examine the cartridges to be used, in order to guard against short or excessive charges, imperfect bullets, &c.

"9. That telescopes shall be allowed, but on no account to dispute the marking.

"10. That in case of the shot-marks not being erased from the targets by the markers, the umpires shall check the number of marks scored to the credit of each side by personal inspection of the targets, or in such way as they may think best.

"11. That an officer of the army, militia, or volunteers, shall be in each marker's butt.

"12. That each of the successful champions shall receive a small prize, to be kept by him (to be provided by subscription), to consist of a St Andrew's Cross in silver, in case of England winning the match, and a St George's Cross in silver, in case of Scotland winning; the year and name in either case to be engraved on the token. In the event of both sides being equal, the tie shall be decided by each side shooting the longest range over again.

"13. That the captain elected for the year shall *ex officio* have the absolute control of his side in all matters relating

Digitized by Google

to the match, whatever his rank as a volunteer may be; but he may, if he thinks fit, appoint an officer to command his firing party."

The cause of the dispute hinged on Rule 3, or that regarding the place of competition. Immediately after the match of 1875, the Southern teams raised a question as to the desirableness of having the contest invariably at Wimbledon, no matter which side proved victorious. Such a course of action was at once emphatically deprecated by the Scotch, who signified their determination to adhere to the existing rule. This question of making the International Match one of the permanent events of the Wimbledon gathering had been spoken of as early as 1866. In that year, however, the proposal mainly originated through a misunderstanding among some of the leading Scottish riflemen, as to the most appropriate battle-ground in Scotland. At that time the magnificent range at the Blackford Hill had not been properly designed, and laid out upon a scale adequate for the occasion; while that of the Hunter's Bog had not a reputation enticing enough for marksmen. In the circumstances, the ranges at Irvine and Montrose were spoken of, as well as the removal of the match to Wimbledon. To the latter contingency the riflemen of Scotland were decidedly hostile, while some difficulties were in the way of holding the match at either of the former places. A lengthy correspondence relating to the matter having taken place between Mr A. G. Mackenzie of the London Scottish (then captain of the Scotch team), Captain J. M. Gow, secretary of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle As-

Digitized by Google

sociation, and Mr J. Lockhart, secretary of the West of Scotland Rifle Association, these gentlemen, desiring to retain the match in Scotland, united in the endeavour to have it at Edinburgh. Arrangements were subsequently made for the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association's meeting taking place at the Blackford Hill ranges, then specially prepared for the occasion, and accordingly the match came off there in June. In some speeches delivered at the dinner given in honour of the English Twenty,[1] the Wimbledon scheme was again brought forward, but it met with a disapprobation so pronounced that the subject was wisely allowed to drop.

The same proposition assumed quite a different aspect in 1875-76. Scotland then held the trophy; and, after the match of 1876, had successfully retained it for three consecutive years. Under less favourable circumstances, the Scotch had displayed a distinct aversion to such an important alteration in the conditions of the match; and it could hardly be expected that they would now passively submit to its continuance at Wimbledon, at least until the trophy had been wrested from them in accordance with the original rules. Notwithstanding the remonstrances and protests of the Scottish captain, however, the leaders of the English Twenty, followed by the Irish Twenty, resolved to have the match at Wimbledon, regardless of the original rule. This determination was ostensibly based upon the question of the expense attaching to the conveyance of the teams northwards; and, taking the same view of the matter, the Council of the National

[1] Ireland was not represented by any team.

Digitized by Google

Rifle Association made arrangements to retain the match permanently among the attractions of their gathering. While it must be undoubtedly acknowledged that Wimbledon, as the great shooting-ground of the country—in fact, the rifle-tournament field of the world—is rightly the place to which we look for the best trials of skill and exhibitions of the powers of our marksmen, yet it must likewise be conceded that it is contrary to the friendly spirit of international contests that their battle-field should be always the same. Outside of London how much interest would be felt in international cricket or football matches, were they inalterably associated with "Lord's" or the "Oval"? We fear it would be neither keen nor continuous. And now that rifle-shooting has taken such a firm hold of the attention of the public, there is a close affinity between its practice and that of our other great national pastimes,—although, undoubtedly, it has a more practical ultimate purpose in view. We would have all such contests between the three nationalities migratory in their character. Great as is the interest manifested in the Elcho Challenge Shield Competition at Wimbledon, we are confident that interest would be ten times more intense—the purpose, at the same time, being quite as effectively carried out—were it to occur occasionally in Scotland and Ireland.

The International Match having been wholly originated, and its conditions agreed to, by volunteers, was afterwards accorded a place upon the programme of the National Rifle Association. Consequently it was news to the Scotch that its conditions had been altered "with all legality" by the Council—more especially

Digitized by Google

as the first proposal, in 1864, was that it should take place alternately in each country, a scheme which at the time was abandoned as somewhat inconvenient. No time was lost by the Scottish Twenty Club in showing that they were determined not to sanction in any way the departure from the rules. On the 2d December 1876 a large meeting was held for the consideration of the position of affairs, the chair being occupied by Lieutenant-Colonel J. Hay Athol Macdonald, then captain of the Scottish Twenty. The sentiments of this meeting, endorsed by nearly every Scottish volunteer, may be shown by the following resolutions, which were submitted and carried with acclamation :—

I. Moved by Captain Sir Robert Christison, Bart., of the University Company, Q.E.R.V.B., and seconded by Mr William Clark of No. 15 Company, Q.E.R.V.B., representative of the Twenty: "That the Scottish Twenty, and the members of the Scottish Twenty Club, view with regret the decision arrived at to alter the original fundamental rule of the International Snider Match, to the effect that in future the match shall always be shot at Wimbledon, and resolve that they cannot take any part in the match under these altered conditions."

II. Moved by Captain Hodgart, Renfrew, and seconded by Major D. Macgibbon, Q.E.R.V.B.: "That the organisation of the Scottish Twenty Club be continued for the purpose of promoting match rifle-shooting in Scotland."

III. Moved by Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson, Commanding the Q.E.R.V.B., and seconded by Captain Adam Skirving: "That for the purpose of continuing the training, a committee be appointed to devise

Digitized by Google

a scheme or plan for match-shooting, to be carried on by the Club as long as the rules of the International Match remain as at present, and to report to the annual general meeting."

There was little difficulty in giving effect to the proposals embodied in the latter two resolutions. Instruction by means of competitions under the auspices of the Club was continued as heretofore, only the goal for marksmen now was admission to district teams in connection with a distinct Scottish match, instead of the International. A triangular contest between teams from the north, south, and west of Scotland had been a leading feature in the programme of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association ever since 1867. It was now, by general consent, taken in hand by the Scottish Twenty Club, and carried out under a scheme prepared by the secretary, Captain (now Major) R. Menzies—a circumstance that in due course materially elevated the character of the match, and at the same time satisfactorily sustained not the least important portion of the purposes for which the club was originally established—viz., promoting local training matches in the various districts of the country. Under this arrangement the triangular match was continued by the Club until 1879.

Meanwhile several attempts had been made to revive an amicable understanding between the disputants, but without success—the English still remaining averse to a renewal of the match in Scotland, while the Scotch sturdily adhered to their determination not to shoot until the teams appeared before the targets at Edinburgh. In justice it must be said that

Digitized by Google

some of the most prominent active representatives of the English Twenty were quite in favour of the match being carried out under the standing conditions, the same feeling being shared by the majority of the Irish team. It was the leaders who were the principal objectors.

In the interval, also, other two changes had been made. The contest was now denominated the "National Match;" while the shooting had to be conducted with the "Martini-Henry" rifle, instead of the "Snider." The first alteration is hardly worthy of notice, but the change of weapons completely quashed the primary object of the competition—*i.e.*, encouraging the proficiency with the recognised arm of the volunteer service. A glance at Rule 6 of the match, however, will show that in this respect the requirements of the National Rifle Association, in regard to the first stage of her Majesty's Prize, were to be followed by the Twenties. This, coupled with the fact that nowadays nearly all our "shots" practise with the newer and superior weapon, may render the innovation to some extent excusable. Nevertheless it has aroused a good deal of adverse criticism, and it is satisfactory to notice that the Scottish Twenty Club still supports, and continues to use, the weapon of the volunteers in their preparatory competitions, thus contributing in no slight degree to the maintenance of the original objects.

In addition to the foregoing changes, an attempt was made at a meeting of the National Rifle Association in May 1877 to make the match open to all comers, as is the case in the Elcho Challenge Shield

Digitized by Google

Competition; but it is satisfactory to state that this flagrant violation of the rules was not carried into effect.

During the three years (1877-78-79) that the Scottish riflemen abstained from taking a part in the match, the trophy was contended for by England and Ireland alone, the former country being victorious on each occasion. At the Wimbledon meeting of 1879, Major Menzies, the Secretary of the Scottish Twenty Club, again entered upon negotiations for reviving the competition between the three nationalities; but at first the only proposal agreeable to the English was that it should take place in 1880 at Edinburgh, and after that yearly at Wimbledon. This was of course unsatisfactory, and Major Menzies then advanced the suggestion that, as it was anticipated that a volunteer force would shortly be embodied in Ireland, the shooting for 1880 should take place in that country. This in itself would be an acceptable compliment to the marksmen of the Emerald Isle, who had so pluckily competed against such powerful teams for so many years. Major Menzies further proposed that after 1880 the trophy should be shot for in the country of the winners of the previous year, and that, in the event of any Twenty being victorious for three years in succession, the contest in the following year should occur in the country whose team had been least successful subsequent to 1880. It may be remarked that in the event of no such friendly arrangement being arrived at, there were now signs of the match being altogether abolished. Such a contingency was referred to in a letter written to the 'Volunteer Service Gazette' by

Digitized by Google

Captain D. W. Parsons of the Liverpool Irish Twenty Club, who spoke against the continuance of the contest as then limited to two teams—at the same time expressing an opinion that, as the Scotch had reason to feel aggrieved, their action in abstaining from shooting was both dignified and consistent. Early in 1880, however, a correspondence occurred between Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. A. Macdonald, captain of the Scottish Twenty, and Major Waller, captain of the English Twenty, who, acting for his own team and that of Ireland, in due course submitted the following suggestions for the removal of the difficulty :—

"1. That the National Match for the year 1880 be shot at Dublin.

"2. That the National Match for the year 1881 be shot at Wimbledon, and also in every alternate year from that date.

"3. That in other years the match be shot wherever the captain of the team winning in the preceding year may direct.

"4. That a team of Welshmen be admitted to the match.

"5. That the whole of the remaining rules be reconsidered by the council of the match, and revised and amended if considered necessary."

These propositions were not considered satisfactory by Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, who now, in conjunction with Major Menzies, drew up a series of alternative suggestions, which were forwarded to the captains of the English and Irish Twenties, and by them finally agreed to. The new proposals were as follows :—

"1. That the International Match for the year 1880 be shot at Edinburgh.

Digitized by Google

"2. That the match for the year 1881, and in subsequent years (except as set forth in Rule 3), be shot at Wimbledon.

"3. That any of the nationalities winning at Wimbledon shall be entitled to have the match for the year immediately following shot in their own country, as the captain of the team may direct.

"4. That a team of Welshmen be admitted to the match.

"5. That the whole of the remaining rules be reconsidered by the four captains immediately after the match of 1880, and revised and amended if considered necessary."

Under these conditions, the contest was happily revived at the meeting of the City of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian Rifle Association, in June 1880, the result being a victory for England. In this year Wales was not represented: a team of Welshmen, however, took part in the competition at Wimbledon in 1881.

It is difficult to realise the immense amount of labour and responsibility attached to the position of captain in any of the "Twenties." Choosing a team of worthy representatives from among the whole competing force of volunteers belonging to the English, Scottish, or Irish nationalities is, in itself, no easy task, especially if performed in a manner that will deserve sincere commendation for impartiality and the discernment and recognition of real excellence in shooting. Connected with the Scottish Twenty, the following gentlemen have successively filled this important position—viz., Mr A. G. Mackenzie, London Scottish R.V.; the Master of Lovat, Inverness; Mr R. H. W. Dunlop, C.B., London Scottish, R.V.; Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. A. Macdonald, Q.E.R.V.B.; and

Digitized by Google

lately Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson, of Bannockburn,—all distinguished volunteers, who have taken the greatest interest in the progress of their national Twenty.

The post of secretary is likewise one that demands continued and careful attention, and should always be occupied by a gentleman familiar with all the minutiæ of shooting affairs. In this department, too, the club has been peculiarly fortunate in having had, from its constitution, the advantage of the service and shrewd advice of Major Robert Menzies, who is well known throughout the whole country as one of our leading marksmen.

Before giving the results of the International Match since 1864, it will be as well to notice some particulars concerning the arm used and the scoring. From 1864 until 1870 inclusive, the weapon in use was the long "Enfield" muzzle-loader; from 1871 to 1877 the "Snider" breech-loader; and from 1878 onwards, the Government "Martini-Henry." The highest possible total score, from the year 1864 until 1873 inclusive, was 1680 marks; and from 1874 onwards it has been 2100, with the exception of 1875 when it was again 1680.

The following have been the results:—

1864.	England, . .	1016
	Scotland, . .	963—Majority for England, 53.
1865.	Scotland, . .	1047
	England, . .	1029
	Ireland, . .	909—Majorities for Scotland, 18 and 138.
1866.[1]	England, . .	1070
	Scotland, . .	1059—Majority for England, 11.

[1] Ireland did not compete.

Digitized by Google

1867.	Scotland, . .	1086
	England, . .	1048
	Ireland, . .	959—Majorities for Scotland, 38 and 127.
1868.	England, . .	1068
	Scotland, . .	1057
	Ireland, . .	980—Majorities for England, 11 and 88.
1869.	England, . .	1112
	Scotland, . .	1092
	Ireland, . .	1038—Majorities for England, 20 and 74.
1870.	England, . .	1076
	Scotland, . .	1041
	Ireland, . .	1032—Majorities for England, 35 and 44.
1871.	Scotland, . .	1105
	England, . .	1090
	Ireland, . .	1031—Majorities for Scotland, 15 and 74.
1872.	England, . .	1194
	Scotland, . .	1191
	Ireland, . .	1116—Majorities for England, 3 and 78.
1873.	England, . .	1180
	Scotland, . .	1168
	Ireland, . .	1072—Majorities for England, 12 and 108.
1874.	Scotland, . .	1362
	England, . .	1348
	Ireland, . .	1248—Majorities for Scotland, 14 and 114.
1875.	Scotland, . .	1112
	England, . .	1092
	Ireland, . .	975—Majorities for Scotland, 20 and 137.
1876.	Scotland, . .	1226
	England, . .	1201
	Ireland, . .	1140—Majorities for Scotland, 25 and 86.
1877.	England, . .	1426
	Ireland, . .	1238—Majority for England, 188.
1878.	England, . .	1635
	Ireland, . .	1565—Majority for England, 70.

Digitized by Google

1879.	England, . .	1746
	Ireland, . .	1684—Majority for England, 62.
1880.	England, . .	1733
	Scotland, . .	1700
	Ireland, . .	1591—Majorities for England, 33 and 142.
1881.	Scotland, . .	1774
	England, . .	1744
	Wales, . .	1686
	Ireland, . .	1642—Majorities for Scotland, 30, 88, and 132.

[LIST

LIST OF VOLUNTEERS WHO HAVE SHOT IN THE SCOTTISH TWENTY SINCE 1864; WITH THE YEARS OF THEIR APPEARANCE.

Name.	Rank.	Corps.	Year.
Anderson, . . .	Sergeant,	22d Middlesex,	1865.
Anderson, W., . .	Private,	10th Forfar,	1875.
Anderson, D., . .	Lieutenant,	30th Cheshire,	1876.
Ayton, R., . . .	Sergeant,	Dalkeith,	1880.
Baillie, ...	Sergeant,	London Scottish,	1865, '67, '69, '70, '71.
Bell, D., . . .	Sergeant,	1st Lanark,	1880.
Bennie, . . .	Private,	1st Linlithgow,	1881.
Blair, T. S., . . .	Private,	3d Lanark,	1872.
Boyd, Martin, . .	Private,	Ayr,	1873, '74.
Brown, ...	Private,	3d Renfrew,	1872.
Brownlie, . . .	...	1st Lanark,	1868, '69, '70, '72.
Bruce, ...	Private,	3d Kirkcudbright,	1864.
Bruce, R., . . .	Private,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1864.
Buchanan, W., . .	Private,	3d Lanark,	1873.
Burgess, R. B., . .	Private,	Newcastle,	1870.
Burns, T. B., . .	Private,	19th Cornwall,	1875.
Caldwell, M., . .	Private,	1st Renfrew,	1871, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '80 '81.
Caldwell, Wm., . .	Corporal,	1st Lanark,	1874, '75, '76, '80, '81.
Cameron, Angus, . .	..	6th Inverness,	1867, '68, '69, '70, '72, '73.

Digitized by Google

Cameron, T. A.,	Private,	6th Inverness,	1867, '68, '69, '70.
Clark, William,	Private,	No. 15 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1871, '72, '73, '74, '75.
Clews, John,	Colour-sergeant,	3d Renfrew,	1865, '66, '67, '69, '70, '71, '72, '74, '75.
Davidson,	Captain,	Broughty Ferry,	1871.
Dods, G. W.,	Sergeant,	1st Berwick,	1880, '81.
Dunlop, R. H. W., C.B.,	...	1st Inverness,	1871.
Easton, James,	Captain,	105th Lanark,	1869, '70, '71, '72, '73, '76.
Ferguson, W.,	...	1st Inverness,	1865, '73, '74.
Fisher,	Lieutenant,	London Scottish,	1864.
Fletcher,	Private,	Forfar,	1881.
Forbes, T.,	...	8th Lanark,	1881.
Fraser, D.,	Private,	No. 15 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1874, '75, '76, '80.
Fraser,	...	7th Inverness,	1867.
Gow, J. M.,	Captain,	No. 7 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1864, '65, '66, '67, '69, '70.
Gow, Alex.,	Colour-sergeant,	3d Highland, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1873.
Grant, H.,	...	1st Aberdeenshire,	1865, '66, '67, '68, '75.
Gray, J. J.,	...	4th Roxburgh,	1866.
Gray, M.,	Ensign,	3d Ayr,	1871, '72.
Grier, Thomas,	Q. M.-sergeant,	Renfrew,	1873, '75, '76, '80.
Guthrie, A.,	...	3d Ayr,	1866.
Hall,	Colour-sergeant,	Galashiels,	1880.
Halley,	Lieutenant,	7th Forfar,	1865.
Hamilton,	Sergeant,	Civil Service Regiment,	1864.
Hay, P.,	...	London Scottish,	1867, '68, '69.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF VOLUNTEERS—*continued.*

Name.	Rank.	Corps.	Year.
Hendrie, James, . .	...	Ayrshire,	1864, '65, '66.
Heron, ...	Corporal,	Stirling,	1864.
Hewison, . . .	Corporal,	London Scottish,	1871.
Hodgart, . . .	Captain,	3d Renfrew,	1872.
Hutchison, . . .	Drum-major,	Bristol,	1870, '71.
Ingram, C., . . .	...	1st Lanark,	1864, '65, '66, '67.
Ingram, J., . . .	...	3d Lanark,	1866, '67.
Ingram, W., . . .	...	3d Lanark,	1880, '81.
Innes, G., . . .	Corporal,	Banff,	1868, '69, '70.
Irvine, ...	Private,	1st Aberdeen,	1865.
Junor, J., . . .	Sergeant,	21st Lancashire,	1881.
Kelman, W., . .	...	Tain,	1871, '75.
Kirkwood, Allan, . .	Captain,	3d Renfrew,	1864, '65, '66.
Lamont, A., . . .	Sergeant,	No. 13 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1874, '75, '76.
Lillie, J., . . .	Private,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1872.
Lockhart, J., . .	...	7th Ayrshire,	1864, '65, '66, '69.
Love, J., . . .	...	1st Ayr,	1881.
Low, ...	Lieutenant,	1st Forfar,	1873.
Luke, Robert, . .	Private,	No. 15 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1874, '75, '76, '80.
Masson, . . .	Private,	Forfar,	1881.
Master of Lovat, . .	Captain,	7th Inverness,	1864, '67.
M'Auslan, . . .	Lieutenant,	1st Dumbarton,	1880, 81.

Digitized by Google

M'Bean, H.,	Sergeant,	4th Roxburgh,	1866.
M'Bean, W.,	Sergeant,	London Scottish,	1871.
M'Cann,	Private,	Liverpool,	1871.
M'Creath,	...	3d Ayr,	1870, '71, '72.
M'Cririck,	Private,	London Scottish,	1867.
Macgibbon,	Lieut.-Colonel,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1864.
M'Intyre, J.,	Lieutenant,	3d Renfrew,	1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '74, '80.
M'Isaac, J.,	Lieutenant,	1st Bute,	1872, '73, '74, '75, '76, '80, '81.
Mackay,	Corporal,	1st Renfrew,	1881.
Mackenzie,	Lieutenant,	Ross-shire,	1864.
M'Kerrell, R. M.,	...	London Scottish,	1868, '80.
M'Kinnon, J.,	Sergeant,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1871, '72, '73.
Macleod, James,	...	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1866, '68.
M'Nab, H.,	Corporal,	1st Lanark,	1867, '68.
M'Nab,	Lieutenant,	1st Lanark,	1881.
Macrae,	Ensign,	Newcastle,	1864.
Macrone,	Corporal,	Surrey,	1864.
M'Vittie, R.,	Private,	Dumfries,	1867, '69, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '80, '81.
Menzies, Archibald,	Lieutenant,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1875, '76.
Menzies, Robert,	Major,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1872, '73.
Michie,	Sergeant,	London Scottish,	1865, '69, '70, '71, '73.
Mitchell,	...	1st Cumberland,	1881.
Mortimer, G.,	Sergeant,	London Scottish,	1874, '76.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF VOLUNTEERS—*continued.*

Name.	Rank.	Corps.	Year
Mortimer, T., . .		Aberdeen,	1865, '70.
Muir, ...	Sergeant,	3d Kirkcudbright,	1864.
Murdoch, James, . .	Captain,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1869.
Nelson, . . .	Sergeant,	10th Forfar,	1874, '75, '76.
Oliver, George, . .	Private,	No. 17 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1874.
Oswald, . . .	Corporal,	Perth,	1866.
Paterson, A. F., . .	Private,	Leith,	1868, '70, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76.
Paton, W., . . .	Private,	1st Lanark,	1876, '81.
Plenderleith, A., . .	Sergeant,	Peebles,	1864, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '73.
Porteous, . . .	Lieutenant,	London Scottish,	1870.
Rae, Peter, . . .	Sergeant,	Stirling,	1873, '74, '75, '76, '81.
Ranken, J., . . .	Sergeant,	No. 17 Company, Q.E.R.V.B.,	1880.
Rodgers, . . .	Sergeant,	Forfar,	1864, '65, '66.
Ross, Edward, . .	...	London Scottish,	1866, '67, '68.
Ruxton, . . .	Colour-sergeant,	20th West York,	1874.
Ryrie, G., . . .	Sergeant,	10th Cumberland,	1868, '69.
Scobie, ...	Captain,	Renfrew,	1875, '76, '80.
Scott, H., . . .	Sergeant,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1866.
Scott, ...	Corporal,	...	1869.
Scott, ...	Private,	Glasgow,	1864

Digitized by Google

Simpson, J.,	Sergeant,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1880, '81.
Sinclair,	Corporal,	1st Lanark,	1870.
Smith, A.,	...	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70.
Smith,	Captain,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1865.
Sommerville,	Sergeant,	Glasgow,	1869.
Somner,	Sergeant,	2d Roxburgh,	1865.
Sprott,	Ensign,	5th Lancashire,	1864, '65, '67.
Stewart,	Private,	3d Lanark,	1870, '81.
Stewart,	Sergeant,	6th Banff,	1872.
Stewart, R.,	Private,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1869, '73, '74, '76.
Stewart, T.,	Sergeant,	1st Lanark,	1868.
Taylor,	Corporal,	3d Dumbarton,	1871.
Thomson, James,	Lieutenant,	3d E.R.V.,	1875.
Thorburn, W.,	Captain,	Peebles,	1880.
Walker,	Private,	Kincardine,	1867, '68.
Wallace, J.,	Corporal,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1868, '72, '73.
Watson, J.,	Private,	3d Renfrew,	1868.
Whitelaw, T.,	Private,	1st Lanark,	1871, '74, '76, '80.
Whyte,	Captain,	3d Stirling,	1875.
Yorston, A. G.,	Private,	Q.E.R.V.B.,	1866, '68.

Digitized by Google

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google